

# Lightworkers: Creating a World that Works for Everyone

Volume 3/3:  
Emergence and Service



Steve Beckow  
Editor-in-Chief  
Golden Age of Gaia

Vancouver: Golden Age of Gaia, 2022

Copyright declined. Please copy freely

These publications are designed to always be free of cost so that a child in a developing country reading them on a library computer can have access to everything.

Please do not charge for them  
or use them as promotional leaders on a site with paid admission.

## A Promise



Archangel Michael: When all is done, when peace within you exhibits on the outside, which is not just no war but truly harmonious relationships and ways of being and behavior, then I will invite you to come and listen to our music. More importantly you will hear our music and you will see me painting the sky.

Steve Beckow: That means something, Lord, a little bit more than the words might seem to indicate, does it not? If I were to hear your music that would transport me to another realm, would it not?

AAM: That is correct. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 3, 2015.)

## Werner Erhard



The phrase “a world that works for everyone” originated with Werner Erhard.

A great deal of the thinking and underpinning of these books owes itself to his teachings.

When we reach the day of Ascension, when the world works for everyone, I hope we acknowledge Werner’s foresight and courage.

# Table of Contents

A Promise	3
Werner Erhard	4
<b>⌘ Lightwork and Enlightenment ⌘</b>	<b>10</b>
How is a Lightworker Different from a Spiritual Seeker?	11
Lightworkers and Enlightenment – Part 1/2	15
Lightworkers and Enlightenment – Part 2/2	20
Not the Lifetime for the Non-Dual for Me	22
When Our Two Purposes Seem in Conflict....	27
Stay Awake or Be Here Now?	30
<b>⌘ Financial Wayshowing as a Path to Enlightenment ⌘</b>	<b>32</b>
Will Lightworkers Miss the Boat?	33
Financial Wayshowing as a Path to Enlightenment	37
On Karma Yoga – Part 1/2	41
On Karma Yoga – Part 2/2	46
<b>⌘ Are a Lightworker’s Enlightenment Experiences Moderated? ⌘</b>	<b>52</b>
The Divine Mother on the Role the Company of Heaven Plays in Our Enlightenment	53
Archangel Michael on Truncated Experiences	56
The Higher Management of Our Enlightenment Experiences – Part 1/2	60
The Higher Management of Our Enlightenment Experiences – Part 2/2	63
<b>⌘ What Spiritual Path is Most Helpful to Lightworkers? ⌘</b>	<b>65</b>
Emergence	66
Emergence as a Path for Lightworkers	72
What is Emergence?	78
Emerging, Standing Forth, Exiting the Mask - It's All the Same	88

Emergence Turns Resistance into Revolutions	94
<b>⌘ What Divine Quality is Most Important for Lightworker Leaders in a World Under Siege? ⌘</b>	<b>102</b>
A Question of Confidence	103
Time for Confidence to Return	106
Confidence is Making the Difference	108
Self-Importance and Self-Negation or Security and Confidence?	112
Casting Down a Lack of Self-Confidence	115
Having Problems is Not the Problem	119
Balanced, Mature, and Neutral Confidence	123
Confidence Varies Proportionally to Forgiveness	125
<b>⌘ What is the Lightworker Role in a World Under Siege? ⌘</b>	<b>128</b>
World Under Seige – Part 1/2	129
World Under Seige – Part 2/2	133
The Role of Lightworkers in the Current Chaos	136
How can We Contribute to Change without Chaos?	141
Elitism and Extremism; or, Living Life from the Center	144
Archangel Michael: On Current Chaos & Joy	153
Archangel Michael on Lightworker Unity	155
Archangel Michael: A Call to Lightworkers to Unite in Heart	158
Activating a Collective Soul-Capacity - Part 1/2	162
Activating a Collective Soul-Capacity – Part 2/2	167
By What Principles Might a Global Network of Light Stewards Operate?	170
How can We Contribute to Change without Chaos?	174
A Soul-Based Model of Social Action	178
Self-Mastery, Personal Power, and Personal Responsibility	181
Empowered Sovereignty: Standing on the Universal, Acting Personally	185
Elitism and Extremism; or, Living Life from the Center	190

Problems are Situations Plus Our Reactions	194
Creating the Context of a Global Culture	197
It's Time	200
The Meek Shall Inherit....	203
To Go First and Show Us the Water's Warm	206
I Call Us Heroes – Part 1/2	210
I Call Us Heroes – Part 2/2	214
<b>⌘ Pitfalls ⌘</b>	<b>217</b>
What We Here Can and Cannot Say about Financial Situations	218
Archangel Michael Raises the Bar	221
What is the Matrix that Held Us in 3D?	225
Stay Awake or Be Here Now?	230
Financial Wayshowing and Core Issues	232
Wayshowing and Vasanas	236
The Possibility of the Re-emergence of the Constructed Self	240
Archangel Michael: False Masks will No Longer Work	244
My Control Patterns: For Financial Wayshowers	246
From Self-Importance to Divine Importance	249
Pedestals and Other Perils of Lightwork – Part 1/2	253
Pedestals and Other Perils of Lightwork – Part 2/2	258
Archangel Michael on Post-Reval Lightworker Entitlement	262
Self Observed: From Self-Important Entitlement to Gratitude	265
A Right to the Work	269
The State of Mind of “No Solutions”	272
A Second Lightworker Pitfall: Fear of Ridicule	275
Avoiding Jingoism	278
Being Neutral	283
Hiding One's Light	285

Archangel Michael on Mad Rushing Post-Reval	291
Archangel Michael: This Sense of Emergency Has to Go	295
Archangel Michael: On Confrontational and Aberrant Behavior	299
Archangel Michael: Course Correct and Begin Again	303
<b>⌘ How to.... ⌘</b>	<b>306</b>
How to Show the Way	307
A Lightworker Manual on a Single Page	310
Lifelong Commitment	312
The Impact of Stands and Commitments	316
AAM on Collective Will and Entrainment	320
Any New Social Initiative, to be Lasting, must Leave No Residue	324
Ideas are Flying by	328
Building Social Capital	332
Creating Social Capital	334
Building Social Capital Important Now	337
The Principles of Largescale Employment Projects - Part 1/2	340
The Principles of Largescale Employment Projects - Part 2/2	345
<b>⌘ Now What? ⌘</b>	<b>350</b>
We'll Soon Have the Tools. Now What Do We Do?	351
A Single Bird Turns the Flock	357
A Time for Us	359
Are We Ready?	361
Our Turn is Coming Up. Let's Be Ready	367
Archangel Michael: Part of Our Agreement is Being the Activators	371
Archangel Michael: It's a Time for Action	374
Archangel Michael: The Time for Lightworkers Stepping Forth Is Now	377
Archangel Michael: You are the Midwives	379
<b>⌘ A Gifting Society ⌘</b>	<b>382</b>



A Gifting Society	383
Turning the Desert into a Watered Plain	387
What Might Post-Reval Project Gifting Look Like? - Part 1/2	390
What Might Post-Reval Project Gifting Look Like? - Part 2/2	393
Choicepoints	397
What is the Real Reward for a Lightworker?	400
All This Awaits Us	405
A Return to Eden	408
Making My Spiritual, Work, and Everyday Life One	412
Strapped into the Seat I was Born to Occupy	414
I Love My Mission	416
<b>⌘ Appendices ⌘</b>	<b>419</b>
Archangel Michael: How the Plan Unfolds in the Midst of Creative Chaos	445

# ⌘ Lightwork and Enlightenment ⌘

## How is a Lightworker Different from a Spiritual Seeker?

March 4, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/03/04/306770/>



*Credit: [OurAscension.com](http://OurAscension.com)*

In my opinion, one way in which the lightworker is different from the spiritual seeker is that the spiritual seeker seeks enlightenment while the lightworker intends to serve, whether enlightenment results or not.

Archangel Michael once made the following distinction in a personal reading:

"When you use the term 'dramatic enlightenment experiences,' you are talking about Nirvana. You are talking about the unity of all with One.

"It is not to say that you will not experience it, but you cannot — well, you can if you wish; if it is your choice - simply remain in that state of unity, of

Oneness. But you cannot be fully conscious and in service, in action, if that is where you are." (1)

So we cannot be in service and lost in rapturous contemplation of the One. The two don't go well together for any servant of the Mother; i.e., any lightworker.

Unless experiencing enlightenment *is* part of our mission, we may be called upon to subordinate it to the demands of our service agreements.

The request to put enlightenment to one side can also be mission-specific. For instance, I'm apparently a pillar so I need to stay here till the end. That affects my intentions.

"It is not just desirable, but in fact necessary, crucial - particularly because, Sweet One, I remind you, you are a pillar - that you not venture too far ahead of where people are." (2)

So I'm not rushing ahead or taking shortcuts or hankering to finish the race. I'm just staying with the group because that's what the service contract called "pillar" does. Not rushing ahead is a mission-specific requirement.

A spiritual seeker places nothing ahead of constant spiritual ascension, no matter how far they leave the rest behind.

Franklin Merrell-Wolff would be an ideal example of a modern western spiritual seeker who through determined spiritual practice became an adept and went, Michael tells me, as far as the Eleventh Dimension while still in the body. (3) Unprecedented.

Seekers tend to suspend all service contracts and concentrate on going inward. Or, for a very few, going outward. Pretty soon, they lose their appreciation and desire for that which to them is illusion. This is not the ideal mindset for serving, as Michael pointed out.

Before you think the servant will be left out, the reason we've been selected to serve is that we've been through the Ascension process already.

As the Divine Mother reminds us: "You are angels in form, and you have been birthed even prior to that as the essence of One. So you return to that while keeping your magnificent form." (4)

Or in even more picturesque terms by Archangel Gabrielle: "You are angels in form dancing upon a planet which is an archangel." (5)

"Angels in form" are already ascended.

If we hadn't ascended already, we'd be focused on our own enlightenment; if we have, we can better serve the enlightenment of the ascending collective.

And we'll regain our natural evolutionary level upon finishing this assignment. Probably more: We too will ascend. (6)

So servants or lightworkers will not lose out. We've agreed to be waiters at the banquet of Ascension. (7) We'll get our meal later.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 14, 2012. Hereafter AAM.

(2) AAM, Jan. 18, 2020.

(3) See for instance, *Pathways Through to Space. A Personal Record of Transformation in Consciousness*. New York: Julian Press, 1973.

Steve: What level of Enlightenment or dimension did [Franklin Merrell-Wolff] achieve?

AAM: He primarily operates in the 7th to the 11th ...

Steve: When did he break away from the third dimension. Which of his experiences was that?

AAM: Actually, he broke away from the restriction, shall we say it that way, of the third dimension long before he ever started to truly practice or write.

Steve: So he was always doing it as an ascended being?

AAM: That is correct. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 18, 2020.)

(4) "The Divine Mother: My Tsunami of Love Will Shift You Permanently.", channeled by Linda Dillon, January 30, 2014, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/02/the-divine-mother-my-tsunami-of-love-will-shift-you-permanently/>.)

(5) "Video and Transcript ~ Archangel Gabrielle: Cooperation Comes Before Love," April 11, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/04/11/video-and-transcript-archangel-gabrielle-cooperation-comes-before-love/>.

(6) Terrestrial and galactic ascended masters discuss the fact that they too will be ascending. Here are the Arcturians for instance:

"We are in the process of shifting our reality. We say 'we' for all dimensions, realities and worlds are shifting into a higher frequency of expression. As it is for the least, it is for the greatest.

"Hence, as the third/fourth dimension releases itself from the shackles of the third dimensional reality of illusion and shifts into the fifth dimension of the light of cosmic truth, all the dimensions above the fifth also shift into their next higher dimensional expression.

"As we make this transition, there is a release, a letting go, of what has been our predominant expression of self. For example, we Arcturians are expanding our baseline frequency from the eighth through tenth dimensions into the eleventh and twelfth dimensions." (The Arcturians through Sue Lie, Multidimensions, Aug. 21, 2014, at <http://suzanneliephd.blogspot.co.uk/2014/08/arcturian-message-being.html>.)

And Gaia's ascended masters:

"Some of you are already aware of the fact that a number of us - the Ascended Masters - are moving into a much higher vibration as a result of our own progress." (Kuthumi, "11:11 Turning of the Tide," Nov. 2, 2008, through Michelle Eloff, Nov. 2008, at <http://spiritlibrary.com/the-lightweaver/1111-turning-of-the-tide>.)

(7) "Starseeds: Waiters at the Banquet of Ascension," April 28, 2016, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/04/28/starseeds-waiters-at-the-banquet-of-ascension/>

## Lightworkers and Enlightenment – Part 1/2

April 4, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/04/04/lightworkers-and-enlightenment-part-12/>



*Credit: [higherperspective.com](http://higherperspective.com)*

There are considerations that make it undesirable to simply grant that all lightworkers quickly experience the higher states of enlightenment.

These include cosmic consciousness, God-Realization and sahaja samadhi. (1) The most important consideration is that people who experience those states may choose not to serve.

I've known cases of enlightenment where lightworkers have abandoned existing plans to stay with and enjoy the bliss. So I asked AAM:

Steve Beckow: I have another question for you, and that's that I've said to readers, we may not be going through dramatic enlightenment experiences because we're supposed to be serving. Could you comment on that please?

...

Archangel Michael: When you use the term "dramatic enlightenment experiences," you are talking about Nirvana. You are talking about the unity of all with One.

It is not to say that you will not experience that, but you cannot — well, you can if you wish, if it is the choice to simply remain in that state of unity, of One — but you cannot be fully conscious and in service, in action, if that is where you are.

So, it is a toning down, if anything. It really is the middle ground. It is the intersection. It is the place where the third is not a memory, but it is not a burden. (2)

In the circumstance that AAM describes, we see enlightenment right there in front of us and yet we leave it there and make the choice to serve. Anyone familiar with the Bodhisattva vow - to remain outside Nirvana until all have entered it - can recognize this version of it. AAM continues:

AAM: And you see the clarity of the old dis-illusions, and you see with clarity the sense of oneness. You know that enlightenment is right there in front of you. It is yours to access. But if you are in service, you will not choose to live there.

SB: That's the kind of very difficult distinction that I've been trying to make, that something will be happening spiritually, yes, but it won't be happening in a way that ends our ability to serve.

AAM: That is exactly correct.

SB: All right.

AAM: You can think of it as keeping two feet firmly on the ground. (3)

Keeping two feet on the ground means that we don't go so far into enlightenment that we lose contact with our physical body or the setting, making it impossible to serve. Or lose the drive to serve and wish simply to meditate. Ours is an active life this time around. We're building Nova Earth, a world that works for everyone.

There are also *lightholders* who do meditate. Their soul contract is to anchor the light and love on the planet.



But *lightworkers* have a commitment, usually, to building the new world and the new society. AAM describes how we manage our juggling act, our embracing of both enlightenment and service.

AAM: Now, while your being is expanding, while you are having a greater sense of unity, of connectedness, of the understanding and being of the cosmos, you will also feel your human self, your physical and your fields, so that you can continue on in service, in what we would call human service.

Because if you fully enter into the bliss, into the One, you will not be interested in returning and serving. It will be a different experience and it is not the experience that you have selected and chosen for yourself at this time.  
(4)

AAM tells us that, if we were born fully enlightened into the physical body, we might feel separate from those we wish to serve.

AAM: If you came with full capacity and meaning, yes, vision, the hearing, the knowing, the full memory, the access, all of the above, and you were to communicate to the humans, to the collective, there would be a sense of separation.

That is why you, as so many, have been kept under cover. And we don't mean that in a limited way. Because you have the human experience with that sense at times of limitation, at times of frustration.

And so when you turn to your brothers and sisters, it is as one. Now, even as you are part of that, you are raising the vibration by who you are, by what you do. And yes, dear friend, the vision will come. It will absolutely come. (5)

Please read that as if it applies to you because it applies to many if not most of us, as individual as we are.

I have the readings but my intention is to share them as widely as possible so that you can re-create the experience of the reading for yourself. All *lightworkers* are higher-dimensional beings so these words apply generally, not just to me.

In mid-2013, he explained to me a cryptic comment the Arcturians made, that I was not supposed to become too enlightened. What on Earth did that mean? AAM observed:

AAM You did not come to live as a guru in a western or eastern manner, and so that is what is meant by that comment.

Part of our recommendation to you is to play, to laugh, to enjoy, to be physical, so that you are anchored in the physical reality because you are here to be a transition point and to be able to show people how to do both.

If you were completely involved in your full awakening, you in very great likelihood would not be forming a platform with me. You would be off somewhere in an ashram meditating.

So that is what we have meant. Ground yourself. Be human and love the experience of being in form.

SB Boy. Eat, drink and be merry.

AAM It is difficult, no?

SB: Yes. (6)

Difficult because I have a monk's proclivities. Although I've added a few twists along the way.

But the same applies to all of us. If we had too much spiritual awakening too soon, we might in all likelihood focus on our spiritual practice and we wouldn't do the work of lightworkers. And lightworkers is who we came to be.

(To be concluded tomorrow.)

## **Footnotes**

(1) Cosmic consciousness occurs when the kundalini energy reaches the sixth or brow chakra. It results in the first knowledge of the Mother, the energy within all of creation. God-Realization or Brahmajnana occurs when the kundalini reaches the seventh or crown chakra. It results in the first knowledge of the Father, the energy that transcends creation. Sahaja samadhi occurs when the kundalini reaches the

spiritual heart, on the other side of the aperture called the hridayam. It constitutes the end of Ascension and is a permanent heart opening and our natural state of existence.

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 14, 2012. [Hereafter AAM.]

(3) Loc. cit.

(4) Loc. cit.

(5) AAM, Feb. 18, 2011.

(6) AAM, May 6, 2013.

## Lightworkers and Enlightenment – Part 2/2

April 5, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/04/05/lightworkers-enlightenment-part-22/>



(Concluded from [yesterday](#))

How does one know the reality of oneself without inviting a stage of enlightenment that might have one abandon one's mission? AAM said:

Archangel Michael: It is very simple. Visit, don't stay. So what you are doing, you are pulling into the 5th in what you think of as your reality the qualities of mastery without setting yourself apart from the masses. (1)

We lightworkers “are the living example[s] and you are teaching others that they can access the mastery and still be in the Christ Consciousness, in the expanded awareness in the physical form and in the love.” (2)

And what about Ascension?

For most of us, Ascension will come in two phases. The first phase is what Archangel Michael calls “ignition,” using space-travel vocabulary. When I asked him when ignition would happen in Fall 2014, he said that “ignition is well underway. Think of it, you are on the launchpad.” (3)

It hadn't happened before that, he said, because "the humans are not fully ready."  
(4)

Therefore, if we wish to fulfill our soul agreements as lightworkers assisting in this Ascension and in building Nova Earth, we may wish to remember that we've agreed, and we're being asked, to forego the higher levels of enlightenment prior to Ascension, if they'd distract us from our service or our promise to serve.

We'll have to settle for the knowledge that those levels are the prior possession of almost all lightworkers and that we'll return to them when the time is right. Or to higher levels.

In the meantime we can look forward to ever-expanding spiritual experiences and awakenings and even ventures into higher states, provided we visit and don't stay there. Then Ascension will carry us all to the levels associated with the Fifth Dimension - or higher.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, May 6, 2013.

(2) Loc. cit.

(3) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 28, 2014.

(4) Loc. cit.

# Not the Lifetime for the Non-Dual for Me

January 28, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/01/28/not-the-lifetime-for-the-non-dual-for-me/>



I was asked to speak from the non-dual level where all that's happening is seen to be illusion.

The non-dual, the One is the Truth. Ultimately and absolutely. I bow before the Absolute Truth.

Despite this fact and despite having been outside this dimension several times on what Michael describes as "visits," (1) it isn't appropriate for me to come from a non-dual place (if I could, which I can't).

But I say that not because I can't but because it doesn't fit with a lightworker service contract.

I've discussed this before but I think the distinctions that underlie my situation are important to other lightworkers as well, unless it's their mission to be a non-dual or advaita teacher. (2)

Archangel Michael repeatedly made the distinction with me of needing to serve and thus needing to stay in touch with those I serve; namely, my readers:

Archangel Michael: Because you are a communicator, it is important not only to share the truth of your being, of our being, but also to be able *to clearly relate to people where they are.* (3)

AAM: It is important that you *speak and communicate in language that people understand*, embrace and can get behind. (4)

AAM: *If you venture, as you would often like, too far ahead of the crowd, then whom are you speaking to?* (5)

AAM: When you use the term “dramatic enlightenment experiences” [as I did earlier], you are talking about Nirvana. You are talking about the unity of all with One.

It is not to say that you will not experience that, but *you cannot* (well, you can if you wish; it is a choice to) *simply remain in that state of unity, of One, or be fully conscious, [and be] in service, in action....*

So, it is a toning down, if anything. It really is the middle ground. ...

You know that enlightenment is right there in front of you. It is yours to access. But *if you are in service, you will not choose to live there.* ...

You can think of it as keeping two feet firmly on the ground. (6) [*My emphasis.*]

So I as a lightworker could not serve and would not want to serve if I was steeped in bliss. The Divine Mother asserted this as well:

Steve: The experience at Xenia [in 2018], Mother, was that truncated?

Divine Mother: Slightly, yes.

Steve: I had the thought [it was]. ... The Light I saw should have been brighter than a thousand suns. The fact that it wasn't suggests to me that the experience was truncated.

DM: It was not as brilliant as possible, let us put it that way.

Steve: Alright... And again, the reason is to keep me in sync with my readers?

DM: It is to keep you in sync with your readers... But let me be very clear about that. If you had seen the light as it actually is, yes, a million, billion suns... You would have simply departed. ...

We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us, for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, "I do not need to do this. I will simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!" (7)

Bliss takes one's cares away. Bliss elevates one to a higher dimension on which feelings of need and loyalty are swept away in an entirely new environment of existence, totally unknown and unsuspected before.

It isn't that you break your service contract. It's that you forget about it entirely. You lack a memory of it. You're steeped in bliss and nothing else matters. And since the Law of Free Will applies in all dimensions, no one disturbs your blissful meditation.

Usually, when I say an experience was truncated, I mean that it lacked this elevating bliss.

Moreover, "non-dual" and "transcendental" are synonyms. If I were in a transcendental state of consciousness, I'd lose my (routine) awareness of this world. (8) Like Sri Ramakrishna's salt doll, which melted upon entering the sea, who would be there to tell the story? (9)

This Third/Fourth Dimensional world exists in a dualistic context and, until we're all standing on the other shore, so long will "I" exist.

Meanwhile, it's very difficult to endure the price of being apart from states of being like higher-dimensional love and bliss. The loss is keenly felt - but necessary.

For me to say this to you is, I think, precisely the reason why the folks upstairs give me spiritual experiences in the first place. They give me experiences and, in light of them, I say to myself, well, I can't stay in bliss. How could I work? And



then I report to you: You can't be in bliss and serve. I operate as a test bed, a guinea pig, and a scout. (10)

Does this mean a joyless existence? Not at all. These experiences - these "visits" - reward me for years of work.

So, not this (life)time for the Absolute Truth, as desirable as that is. Not this lifetime to be steeped in bliss. But the very best of times to sharpen our distinctions and offer the highest of dualistic truths.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Steve: Can you help me make sense of returning to my interdimensionality while not becoming a guru figure.

AAM: It is very simple: Visit; don't stay. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, May 6, 2013.) [Hereafter AAM.]

(2) I'm not a spiritual teacher. I'm a hermit and a writer.

(3) AAM, April 19, 2017.

(4) AAM, Feb. 7, 2013.

(5) AAM, Aug. 21, 2015.

(6) AAM, Feb. 14, 2012.

(7) The Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.

(8) We can tune into it but otherwise we remain unaware of it.

(9) A salt doll went to measure the depth of the Ocean but it could not because the moment it set its foot in the water it melted. The moment we see the Transcendental our personalities melt and we lose our desire to describe the Indescribable. We are to all intents and purposes gone from our earlier life - or so classical accounts go.

(10) Steve: What would be a higher priority: being a [financial] pipeline or being a communicator?

Archangel Michael: You are thinking either/or, sweet one. But if you're asking me, I will tell you. It is far more important to be a communicator because without the communication of Truth (and we emphasize this, of Truth) and, yes, of course, of personal insight and experience but without that, the pipeline is meaningless.

Steve: So I'm acting as a test bed as well as the [financial] projects being a test bed?

AAM: Correct.

Steve: So it's important that I communicate what I'm coming across.... Okay.  
(AAM, March 28, 2019.)

## When Our Two Purposes Seem in Conflict....

August 9, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/08/09/when-our-two-purposes-seem-in-conflict/>



*Our journey home to God is an arc, but it's also a spiral as we return lifetime after lifetime to the same karmic situations.*

There are times when the purpose of life and our purpose in this lifetime don't seem to line up.

But with a little more digging they can be seen to.

I can give you an example from my own life.

Life has a purpose. My understanding of it is based on a vision I had in 1987, which long-time readers have heard me discuss on occasion.

For an account of it, see: "The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment – Ch. 13 – Epilogue," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/08/13/the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment-ch-13-epilogue/>

What it showed me was that enlightenment is the purpose of life. It's the one shared assignment that all of us have in life - to know ourselves as our true essence.

Every time one of us realizes our Self, God meets God. For God that's a moment of delight. For that moment, for that purpose was all of life - this divine play or leela - created.

So enlightenment is the purpose of life. Now let's look at where my purpose in this lifetime seems to depart from that.

A person in my position appears to need to turn away from enlightenment and not hanker after it or court it for several reasons.

(1) As a pillar, I've agreed to go last.

(2) As a servant of the Divine Mother generally and a waiter at the banquet of Ascension particularly, I've agreed to eat last.

(3) As a communicator, I have to remain in touch with my readers - both in willingness and ability. That means visiting, perhaps, but not staying in the higher states. It means toned-down or truncated experiences so I don't wander off.

(4) As a financial wayshower, I have to remain in touch with the reality that everyone else involved in finances works in. I need to keep my focus on matters that would ordinarily be thought of as spiritually distracting: money, for the most part. And I need to keep the discussions "practical."

In this case, I seem to be keeping my attention off spiritual things to place it on eminently-worldly things, like dealing with money.

All in all, my agreements and my situation seem to suggest that I must turn aside from enlightenment.

But, if we look closer, we see that that isn't the case.

It isn't even a case of merely postponing because service and detachment are of themselves spiritual paths.

When Bernadette Roberts was soaring through one lofty spiritual experience after another, she passed through a phase that had her keep herself away from society; then she passed through another in which it was vital for her to be socially engaged. (1) Both were part of her overall path back to God.

So it isn't that my purpose in life is absolutely in conflict with the purpose of life itself. Not any more than taking time out from meditating for lunch would be seen as being in conflict. Having lunch is part of the path; serving others is also part of the path.

(1) As a pillar, though last, I still go.

(2) As a waiter at the banquet of Ascension, though last, I still eat. (I suspect I won't be hungry.)

(3) As a communicator, I still get to go up with everyone else - at the group's speed.

(4) As a financial wayshower, I can still practice the spiritual path of detachment. So I'm not left out of spiritual sadhana even here.

It becomes a question not of utter denial, but simply one of postponement and reframing, really. For that I get to practice the spiritual path of patience and discernment.

The road to enlightenment requires me at this point in time to serve. At some points it requires us to retire from the world and at other points - like Ascension - it requires us to engage. This is my time to engage.

### **Footnotes**

(1) See for instance Bernadette Roberts, "The Path to No-Self" in Stephan Bodian, ed. *Timeless Visions, Healing Voices*. Freedom, CA: Crossing Press, 1991. But also the earlier *Path to No-Self*. Boston and London: Shambhalla, 1985.

## Stay Awake or Be Here Now?

January 27, 2025

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2025/01/27/362341/>



There's an inner conflict going on in me right now. It's between an intellectual drive to remain aware and awake to all that's happening around me (an external focus), and an experiential drive to "be here now," removed from time (an internal focus).

When I make moves to go into the latter, an inner timekeeper shouts, "OK. *Fifteen minutes!*"

I'm experimenting with it. Does the inner timekeeper yield to love, breathed up from my heart?

I find that, instead of disappearing, the drive to understand becomes impacted by the love I draw up from my heart. It gets steered in a better direction. I'm now lovingly trying to understand.

Is this impact of love on whatever it is I'm doing what Michael means by "heart consciousness" and "does it come from love?"

Interesting. Love purifies anything I do. OK, mark that down in my leadership learning notebook.

Everything done becomes sacred when it's done from love. I was going to say "higher-dimensional love" because that's what really baptizes us in the River Jordan, what transforms our consciousness.

But I'm not sure. Our everyday love? Yes, I guess anything loving invites a response from the universe. ... But the love that awaits us after Ascension will knock us over. Hallelujah! Home at last!



So this is heart consciousness. OK, I see now what Michael is trying to stimulate in us. To take what we gather from external sources and "run it through" our heart, to sit with it in a quiet space and ask the heart to express itself on the matter.

On one level, that allows our guides and the Mother to speak with us. We're quiet and listening and the telephone line goes through the heart.

On another level, we're able to subject the impulse to a test. If we draw love up from our heart, does that dissipate the desire in question to act? If it does, then ... that's our answer. Next matter. I'm familiar with working in this manner.

This introspection has left me in a quiet space. I've gone so out of my way to create it - cellphone off, computer about to be turned off, everyone away.

I breathe peace up from my heart, not love this time.

I hear: "Leave your ego at the door...."

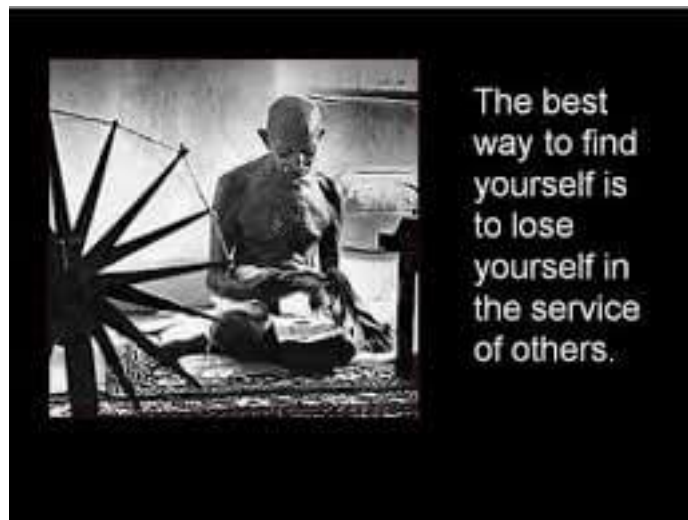
**⌘ Financial Wayshowing as a Path to  
Enlightenment ⌘**



## Will Lightworkers Miss the Boat?

March 3, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/03/03/will-lightworkers-miss-the-boat/>



I had a recent discussion with a lightholder at a meet-up who wanted to know why we were discussing money matters (the Reval) at a spiritual gathering.

Why were we not talking about enlightenment and God and spirituality?

I wanted to expand on that discussion and clarify the matter.

A lightholder is one who puts enlightenment at the forefront of attention, turns within, and detaches from the worldly round of life to seek it. In Hinduism, the lightholder path is, I believe, called raja yoga.

A lightworker is one who serves the Divine Mother's Plan for the age, foregoing turning within to turn without and address the problems that exist in the world. In Hinduism, the lightworker's path is called karma yoga (the yoga of action) and seva (service).

Do we miss the spiritual boat by turning towards the world? No, we don't. The path of seva, of karma yoga is a path to God. Lightworkers are activists, servants, and stewards; lightholders are contemplatives, saints, and sages.

Spirituality is additive; it isn't "either/or." A lightworker can be a lightholder and vice versa. But saying one is a "lightworker" is a way of saying that one's first and overarching commitment is service to the Divine Mother by serving the well-being of the world.

Lightworkers won't lose out on enlightenment. You can see that I've experienced transformative love, bliss, ecstasy and exaltation, all in the past year. Never in my years as a lightholder have I ever been so rewarded.

And I'm so busy that I don't have a lot of time for meditation. So much for the thought that a busy (occupied) mind cannot advance in spirituality. These outcomes demonstrate that a lightworker won't lose out on the benefits of spirituality.

You and I have ascended in other lifetimes or we wouldn't be here. If we hadn't ascended, all of us would be burning with a desire for Ascension. We'd be so focused on our own spiritual practice that we'd have no time for service.

Moreover, under those circumstances, to hear from our guides, as I have, that we can visit the higher states but we can't stay there would be a terrible blow, a grievous disappointment. But knowing what our soul contract is, our role and mission, and knowing that we return to our realms when the task is over allows us (OK, me) to accept the circumstances of our mission.

When I look at my life, there are all kinds of indications that I've been this route before - as have you. The ease with which I drop into meditation, the raft of spiritual experiences I had in the 70s and 80s, more recent truncated experiences that would have been full-blown enlightenment under ordinary circumstances, an intense interest in enlightenment - on and on the indications go.

And it's the same with you, I'm sure. Most lightworkers are angelic in origin (1) and angels are transcendental. That means we've come from beyond the twelve dimensions of human reality.

Here's what AAM said to me in 2011 on why I wear the blindfold, a statement which I believe includes you in its scope:

"If you came with full capacity and meaning - yes, the vision, the hearing, the knowing, the full memory, the access, all of the above - and you were to communicate to humans, to the collective, there would be a sense of separation. That is why you, as with so many, have been kept under cover." (2)

We've been asked to come and leaven the loaf. Or you could imagine that we came as waiters at the banquet of Ascension. The Divine Mother prepares the banquet and we serve the guests.

The lightholder at the meet-up was disconcerted by the discussion of the Reval. In his mind, we were being worldly, profit-driven. Well, of course we're not. I don't know anyone at that meeting who cares for money overly much, except as an instrument to end homelessness, develop new technologies, clean up pollution, etc.

We're excited at the service to humanity we can provide as a result of participating in the Reval.

Volunteering to be pipelines for the outflow of the Mother's wealth entails a great deal of sacrifice. I'm a monk by persuasion and handling money is a hugely-confronting thing for me. My memory is Teflon-coated these days. I forget something five minutes after I hear it and I'm going to be handling money? Give me a break.

I met with my bank manager today and was totally blissed out. I leaked information I probably should not have and acted like a person who was stoned. But I can no longer suppress the bliss. I've resolved to have a colleague come along with me if it ever happens again that I'm that deeply in bliss.

Sometimes I'm so deeply in bliss that I can't walk. I certainly can't do complicated tasks at times like that.

But I'm trusting that it'll all work out. And the celestials have assured us it will. Here's Archangel Michael for instance:

Archangel Michael: Not that we will allow you to go wrong – let us be very clear. This plan has been in unfoldment for far too long for money to simply be washed

down the drain by decisions that are not beneficial either for yourself or for others and for those who will benefit from the abundance programs, plural. (3)

All the anxiety and caution will certainly be worth it if it results in financing some of the activities that help build Nova Earth.

Lightworkers serve the Divine Mother. And her mandate for us is to build a new Earth. Masters like Jesus, Sanat Kumara, Maitreya, the new Buddha (Ranjit), etc., are the lamplighters of this age. What they'll reveal about the nature of Reality will turn us and our world upside down.

Will I drink their words in? You bet. I can't wait. But then I'll go back to that part of my mission that's concerned with building Nova Earth.

### **Footnotes**

(1) See "Most of Us are or Have Been Angels" at [https://goldengaiadb.com/The\\_Angelic\\_Realm#Most\\_of\\_Us\\_Are\\_or\\_Have\\_Been\\_Angels](https://goldengaiadb.com/The_Angelic_Realm#Most_of_Us_Are_or_Have_Been_Angels).

(2) Archangel Michael to Steve Beckow in a personal reading through Linda Dillon, Feb. 11, 2011.

(3) Ibid., Aug. 6, 2013.

# Financial Wayshowing as a Path to Enlightenment

July 19, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/07/19/financial-wayshowing-as-a-path-to-enlightenment/>



Financial wayshowing is a pathway to God. It's a form of karma yoga, seva, or service and karma yoga itself is a path to enlightenment.

Hinduism has best described it. Krishna says:

"If you can understand and follow [the method of the yoga of action], you will be able to break the chains of desire which bind you to your actions. In this yoga, even the abortive attempt is not wasted. Nor can it produce a contrary result.

"Even a little practice of this yoga will save you from the terrible wheel of rebirth and death. In this yoga, the will is directed singly toward one ideal. When a man lacks this discrimination, his will wanders in all directions, after innumerable aims." (1)

The path of service, of assistance, of charitable giving leaves the giver grateful, peaceful and complete. Their acts fall from them at the last and they're left in peace.

"Let him who would climb  
In meditation  
To heights of the highest  
Union with Brahman  
Take for his path  
The yoga of action [i.e., karma yoga]:  
Then when he nears  
That height of oneness  
His acts will fall from him,  
His path will be tranquil." (2)



*Credit: [www.3HO.org](http://www.3HO.org)*

Those who follow the path of service will meet those who follow the path of knowledge in enlightenment, he tells us.

"The wise see knowledge and action as one: They see truly. Take either path  
And tread it to the end: The end is the same. There the followers of action  
Meet the seekers after knowledge In equal freedom." (3)

The Buddha tells us that service or helping others is the essence of wisdom: "Hear the essence of thousands of sacred books: to help others is virtue: to hurt others is sin." (4)

And finally the Bible is explicit on the value of helping others, which lies at the heart of the path of service:

"The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself." (5)

"He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the Lord; and that which he hath given will he pay him again." (6)

Archangel Michael has said that those financial wayshowers who use their money wisely to help the poor and right the economic imbalance will receive more money to distribute:

Steve Beckow: Bumper cars are going to be coming with more wealth when we've used up this money, is that correct?

Archangel Michael: That is correct. (7)

AAM: There will be other sources of funding. (8)

AAM: There is a great deal of wealth, not only upon your planet but off planet. (9)

Therefore, you won't miss out on the enlightenment of the lightholders and loveholders by following the path of karma yoga, the yoga of action or service.

Meanwhile, the Company of Heaven needs workers. The harvest is rich but the harvesters are few.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Sri Krishna in Swami Prabhavananda and Christopher Isherwood, trans., *Bhagavad-Gita. The Song of God*. New York and Scarborough: New American Library, 1972; c1944, 39. [Hereafter BG.]

(2) Sri Krishna in BG, 63.

(3) Sri Krishna in BG, 57.

(4) The Buddha in Juan Mascaro, trans. *The Dhammapada*. Harmondsworth, Penguin Books, 27.

(5) Proverbs 11:25.

(6) Proverbs 19:17.

(7) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 24, 2015. [Hereafter AAM.]

(8) AAM, Aug. 27, 2013.

(9) AAM, Oct. 2, 2013.



## On Karma Yoga – Part 1/2

June 2, 2011

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/06/02/in-defense-of-karma-yoga-part-12/>



*Sri Ramakrishna*

I've just had a comradely disagreement with a lightworker who has devoted a chapter in his recently-completed book to examining the view that people who “do” have missed the boat, that enlightenment calls upon us to “be.”

He says that he's used me as an example of a person who is pre-occupied with “doing” and with doing trivialities at that (I'm paraphrasing). I am neglecting the deeper spiritual aspects of human existence, etc.

This particular criticism is one J.G. Bennett made of Aldous Huxley in Bennett's book, *Spiritual Psychology*, if I remember correctly. (I no longer have the book handy.) The criticism was that Huxley could have been enlightened had he applied himself to meditation instead of writing books. Because he chose to write books instead, he failed to become enlightened before he died.

It isn't my intention in this lifetime as a lightworker or servant to seek enlightenment. Wisdom, yes. Enlightenment, no.

Very soon into the search for enlightenment, the experiences I'd be having would compete with my service contract - to write, as I'm doing now.



It's not my intention to defend myself from the charge of neglecting spirituality. Any defense would be, and would be seen to be, self-serving. But I do intend to defend my spiritual discipline, karma yoga, from the charges against it and to reassure lightworkers that "doing," or karma yoga, is every bit as efficacious in the pursuit of enlightenment as "being," or meditation.

At the same time, I don't want to be backed into a corner by accepting my colleague's split between "doing" and "being." The karma yogi aims to "be while doing" so it isn't wise to place the two in separate, airtight compartments. That'd be a danger of dualism, would it not?

What I've said doesn't mean that I somehow disown that enlightenment is the purpose of life. But the entire galactic fleet are serving the Earth right now and don't face a need to defend their choice. Servants are needed to fulfill the Mother's Plan.

There are other Gaians who also make this choice as well. In Buddhism, a bodhisattva chooses not to enter Nirvana, though entry is merited, to serve the wider community. His decision is not held to be unwise.

Jesus did not tell his disciples to meditate but to take no thought for themselves and to go out as a shepherd among wolves and serve the people. So a choice to serve instead of meditate (though the two are not mutually exclusive) is acknowledged in scripture.

But I'd like you to know that even addressing the allegation leaves me in a difficult position. To do so means to appear as if I'm acting as a spiritual teacher and in my view spiritual teachers properly should have attained at least *Brahmajnan* and I have not.

;It's not my ambition to be a spiritual teacher but to be a waiter at the banquet of Ascension – in my case, a communicator. That was the assignment I accepted and that is my dharma, my assigned role.

Now let's look at karma yoga as a spiritual path.

### **All Paths Lead to God**

One of Sri Ramakrishna's purposes in coming as an avatar was to validate that all religions are paths to God. He would repeat to his circle of devotees:

“As many faiths, so many paths.” (1)

“All religions and all paths call upon their followers to pray to one and the same God. Therefore one should not show disrespect to any religion or religious opinion.” (2)

“One may have ... single-minded devotion to one's own religion; but one should not on that account hate other faiths. On the contrary, one should have a friendly attitude toward them.” (3)

That did not mean that some religions saw things mistakenly. That too is true. But God knows the intention of the heart, whether mistakes are made or not.

“Every religion has errors. Everyone thinks that his watch alone gives the correct time. It is enough to have yearning for God. It is enough to love Him and feel attracted to Him. Don't you know that God is the Inner Guide. He sees the longing of our heart and the yearning of our soul. Suppose a man has several sons. The older boys address him distinctly as 'Baba' or 'Papa,' but the babies can at best call him 'Ba' or 'Pa.'

“Now will the father be angry with those who address him in this indistinct way? The father knows that they too are calling him, only they cannot pronounce his name well. All children are the same to the father. Likewise, the devotees call on God alone, though by different names. They call on one Person only. God is one, but His names are many.” (4)

Sri Ramakrishna himself reached God by following a number of religions.

“I had to practise each religion for a time -- Hinduism, Islam, Christianity. Furthermore, I followed the paths of the Saktas, Vaishnavas, and Vedantists. I realized that there is only one God toward whom all are travelling; but the paths are different.” (5)

The same acceptance was extended to the various paths within any one religion, such as the paths of bhakti, karma, jnana, and raja yoga.

“If people feel sincere longing, they will find that all paths lead to God.” (6)

“If a man prays to Thee with a yearning heart, he can reach Thee, through Thy grace, by any path.” (7)

### **Different Paths Have Been Designed to Suit Different Temperaments**

Sri Ramakrishna held that the Divine Mother (or Holy Spirit) designed the different paths to suit the different tastes and fitnesses of the devotee.

“God Himself has provided different forms of worship. He who is the Lord of the Universe has arranged all these forms to suit different men in different stages of knowledge. The mother cooks different dishes to suit the stomachs of her different children. Suppose she has five children. If there is a fish to cook, she prepares different dishes from it -- pilau, pickled fish, fried fish, and so on -- to suit their different tastes and powers of digestion.” (8)

“Don’t you know what difference in taste is? Some enjoy fish curry; some, fried fish; some, pickled fish; and again, some, the rich dish of fish pilau. Then too, there is difference in fitness. I ask people to learn to shoot at a banana tree first, then at the wick of a lamp, and then at a flying bird.” (9)

In the case of my colleague, who criticizes “doing” as opposed to “being,” he appears to overlook the fact that all paths eventually lead to God and that reaching God is the only important thing.

“It is like your coming to Dakshineswar by carriage, by boat, by steamer, or on foot. You have chosen the way according to your convenience and taste; but the destination is the same. Some of you have arrived earlier than others; but all have arrived.” (10)

“The important thing is to reach the roof. You can reach it by stone stairs or by wooden stairs or by bamboo steps or by a rope. You can also climb up by a bamboo pole.” (11)

(Continued in [Part 2](#))

## On Karma Yoga – Part 2/2

June 2, 2011

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/06/02/in-defense-of-karma-yoga-part-22/>

(Continued from [Part 1](#))



*Karma Yoga is a path to God*

### **Karma Yoga is a Path to God, Providing it is Followed without Ego or Desire**

In the *Bhagavad-Gita*, Krishna says that one wanting to climb to the heights of union with God (Brahman) is encouraged to follow the yoga of action. In the first place karma yoga or selfless service purifies.

“It is hard to renounce action  
Without following the yoga of action.  
This yoga purifies  
The man of meditation,  
Bringing him soon to Brahman.” (12)

Pursuing karma yoga prior to entering into meditation at a later period in life leaves one tranquil. It's a path urged by Krishna.

“Let him who would climb  
In meditation  
To heights of the highest  
Union with Brahman  
Take for his path  
The yoga of action:  
Then when he nears  
That height of oneness  
His acts will fall from him,  
His path will be tranquil.” (13)

To serve others selflessly, without ego, breaks the bonds of desire.

“If you can understand and follow [the method of karma yoga], you will be able to break the chains of desire which bind you to your actions.” (14)

Karma yoga must be done not to promote one's reputation or gain wealth, but to serve God and others.

“The ignorant work  
For the fruit of their action:  
The wise work ...  
Without desire  
Pointing man's feet  
To the path of his duty.” (15)

“Work is holy  
When the heart of the worker  
Is fixed on the Highest.” (16)

The karma yogin yearns only to serve. He knows himself as the Self and not the body that serves.

“To the follower of the yoga of action,  
The body and the mind,  
The sense-organs and the intellect  
Are instruments only:

He knows himself other than the instrument  
And thus his heart grows pure.” (17)

Every action is dedicated to God. To act otherwise is to condemn the mind to be restless.

“In this yoga, the will is directed singly toward one ideal. When a man lacks this discrimination, his will wanders in all directions, after innumerable aims.” (18)

Any action which serves only ego and desire (“I want”) imprisons. Only selfless action frees.

“The world is imprisoned in its own activity, except when actions are performed as worship of God. Therefore you must perform every action sacramentally, and be free from all attachment to results.” (19)

“[The karma yogin] puts aside desire,  
Offering the act to Brahman.  
The lotus leaf rests unwetted on water:  
He rests on action, untouched by action.” (20)

Arriving at the point of resting on action, untouched by it, is equivalent to what I mean by "being while doing."

The karma yogin has the right to work, but not the right to the fruits of his or her work.

“You have the right to work but for the works' sake only. You have no right to the fruits of work. Desire for the fruits of work must never be your motive in working. ...

“Perform every action with your heart fixed on the Supreme Lord. Renounce attachment to the fruits.” (21)

Even work done with the intention of becoming enlightened is work done with attention to the fruits of the work. Work so done is inferior work.



“Work done with anxiety about results is far inferior to work done without such anxiety, in the calm of self-surrender. Seek refuge in the knowledge of Brahman. They who work selfishly for results are miserable.” (22)

Sri Krishna urges us to “shake off this fever of ignorance.”

“Stop hoping for worldly rewards. Fix your mind on the Atman. Be free from the sense of ego. Dedicate all your actions to me. (23)

“Those who have renounced ego and desire will reap no fruit at all, either in this world or in the next.” (24)

Besides following the teachings of scripture, we are also enjoined to imitate the actions of the guru or teacher and follow their instructions. My guru, Mata Amritanandamayi, serves selflessly and endlessly. Her charities in India and elsewhere are legendary. She is an industrious and compassionate servant and I can do no less than follow her example.

As for her instructions to me, I once asked her if by writing I incurred any karma and she replied that I did not so long as I don't charge for my writings. I have never charged for any of my writings. Of course that does not apply to writing done in the course of earning my livelihood, such as decisions written for the Immigration and Refugee Board in the course of my job there. But it does apply to all my spiritual writings on the Internet.

I never asked her whether it was her will that I write. But I have asked the Boss and he's told me that I came here to serve as a communicator. So I don't feel any disconnect between my spirituality and my service.

Finally, those who seek to know the Self through meditation on it and those who seek to know it by serving It, according to Krishna, reach the same goal:

“The wise see knowledge and action as one:

They see truly.

Take either path

And tread it to the end:

The end is the same.

There the followers of action

Meet the seekers after knowledge  
In equal freedom.” (25)

So I feel no lack of wisdom in encouraging you to serve the Divine Plan by following the path of karma yoga and acting on behalf of others and God in supporting Ascension 2012. My assertion is that work done without serving self or desire, without hankering for the fruits of action, and in service of the Divine is no less efficacious a sadhana or spiritual path than any other.

I also think that criticizing the path chosen by another is a slippery slope. Criticizing another at all is as well. I realize that we need to draw attention to disinformation and to oppose the advice of those whose counsel would cause us or others harm. But arguing that our choices are right and those of others are wrong, in my view, is not part of the new round of life that we aspire to.

Everyone has the sovereign right to choose their own path to God without inviting harm. Flame wars among lightworkers only serve to weaken our service of the Divine Plan. I personally seek to avoid them whenever I can.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Paramahansa Ramakrishna in Swami Chetanananda, ed. and trans. *Ramakrishna as We Saw Him*. St Louis: Vedanta Society of St. Louis, 1990, 15.

(2) Paramahansa Ramakrishna in Swami Nikhilananda, trans., *The Gospel of Sri Ramakrishna*. New York: Ramakrishna-Vivekananda Center, 1978; c1942, 306. [Hereafter GSR.]

(3) *Ibid.*, 223.

(4) *Ibid.*, 112.

(5) *Ibid.*, 129.

(6) *Ibid.*, 222.

(7) *Ibid.*, 93.

(8) *Ibid.*, 81.

(9) Ibid., 910-11.

(10) Ibid., 1010.

(11) Ibid., 111.

(12) Sri Krishna in Prabhavananda, Swami and Christopher Isherwood, trans., *Bhagavad-Gita. The Song of God*. New York and Scarborough: New American Library, 1972; c1944, 5

(13) Ibid., 63.

(14) Ibid., 46.

(15) Ibid., 47.

(16) Loc. cit.

(17) Ibid., 58.

(18) Ibid., 39.

(19) Ibid., 45.

(20) Ibid., 58.

(21) BG, 40.

(22) BG, 41.

(23) Ibid., 48.

(24) Ibid., 121.

(25) Ibid., 57.

**⌘ Are a Lightworker's Enlightenment  
Experiences Moderated? ⌘**

# The Divine Mother on the Role the Company of Heaven Plays in Our Enlightenment

May 3, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/05/03/the-divine-mother-on-the-role-the-company-of-heaven-plays-in-our-enlightenment/>



*"I have incarnated at one time, as you know, as the mother [of Jesus]." (1)*

I've been talking a lot lately about how the Mother and the celestials assist us (shall we say) with our enlightenment experiences. I forgot completely that I talked with the Divine Mother via Linda about this very subject in 2018. Here's her acknowledgement of their role:

---

The Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.

---

Steve: Implicit in what you are saying, Mother, is something that hasn't been really talked about very much and that's that the archangels or somebody else is managing our enlightenment experiences, timing, intensity... Am I correct in that?

Divine Mother: It is a Board of Directors rather than being, "managed by." That concept, the way that you have phrased it, dear heart, implies that you are being "managed" and that is not correct. [Steve: It 'd be a violation of free will.]

Now also know, and it is delightful to speak about this ... the timing, the pacing (and when I say "pace," I mean the sequential unfoldment) of an Enlightenment process is such that of course you have a guardian and usually an archangel that is working with you so that it is humanly and can we say, soul or esoterically - via your universal self - managed. (2)

So very often, the construct was that things were done for you or certain things were placed in front of you. Now I am not saying that there aren't great many things that are put in front of you and done for you continually.

But you are far more involved and engaged in your Enlightenment process in terms of literal, actual, physical, mental, emotional engagement than you have been previously.

This is a good point for a discussion and that is why we have talked this day of this chaos and this bouncing ball of untruth that is constantly in the air of human relationships right now.

But what is happening is that sometimes in terms of your, shall we call it "schedule?" that you are online for a certain upgrade or opening or level of becoming and the human being despite all the nudging and approaching and support tacitly or actually says, "I'm not ready" or "I'm not interested."

Now let me say there are many times when you look at us and you say, "Why aren't you doing something?" Well, dearest heart, there are many times in this life when we will look aghast and say, "Why aren't you doing something?"

So if the individual, as you know it, on planet, the expanded self, is not ready, there will be several what we would call, impulses. To us an impulse means that a situation, an environment, a person will be presented to the individual.

Sometimes it is subtle such as a new love or a new child in the family, a new job, a new home, a terrible accident, illness, wellness... situations are given as impulses to the individual to say, "Here is the opportunity. Here is the opportunity. Here is the opportunity. Are you ready?"

So that level of encouragement is given. But if the individual in their free will ignores us, then we stand and pause and wait and wait and try again. So the management of the Enlightenment process is more than ever in tandem, in partnership with the individual.

Did Solomon talk to Wisdom? Did the early Christian Fathers talk to the Holy Spirit? Did Zoroaster talk to Royal Glory? (3) Who has had access to the Divine Mother the way she's made herself available to this generation?

I'm actually at work on two compilations - one of her distilled comments and another of the full texts of her radio shows. I know what a huge gift it is to us to have her explain the mysteries.

The Heavenly Father does not speak. Or move. If you speak to God, you'll always be speaking to the Divine Mother.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "The Divine Mother: We are Creating a New Species of Humans," July 12, 2014, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/12/the-divine-mother-we-are-creating-a-new-species-of-humans/>.

(2) The Universal Self, Higher Self, or Oversoul is us at the Seventh-Dimensional level.

(3) All names by which the Divine Mother has been called.

# Archangel Michael on Truncated Experiences

July 26, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/07/26/aam-on-truncated-experiences-repost/>



*In this excerpt from my March 10, 2017 reading with him through Linda Dillon, Archangel Michael gave a full discussion of why there's a need to truncate experiences at this point in time.*

*He also discussed how the rules relating to enlightenment have changed over the centuries.*

---

Steve Beckow: Now, when an experience is truncated how am I to look upon it? That you wish me to write about it as far as I have experienced it? ... That you



don't want us to be fully ascended because we will stop serving the Mother in this particular regard if we do? ...

Archangel Michael: What you have seen is that you have been given bite-sized pieces of energy, of energy bumps, of input of what you can digest and handle and truly bring to fruition. If you are in the process of expansion, you don't go from Grade 3 to a PhD in a week.

And so there are pivotal markers along the way of important seminal information. You call it information, but it is energy. It is attunements. It is upgrades. It is expansion. It is wisdom. It is all of these things, all wrapped up in Love.

If you say, at the very beginning, "You are worthy. You are whole. You are capable of creating Nova Earth" and the person is lying on the floor bleeding because they have been used and abused by their parents who have been beating them since the day they are born, they are not going to believe you.

There is a process of expansion and acceptance and learning and coming to truly value and love oneself and thereby others. So you have been learning the process as you go.

And the spiritual level of maturity to accept the process... Because we know that there have been many tantrums along the way [true].

Now those tantrums do not upset us but we simply see them as markers about where someone is in their willingness and ability to process the old, to let go of the old and to welcome the expansion of the new.

And if those old vasanas, those old core issues, those old feelings of lack are not healed, then there [is not] the readiness for the next step. So that is why it is being truncated.

Steve: I come at it from a different angle and say, "it's enlightenment itself that is going to heal all the old wounds, etc. etc." but that's not necessarily true, is it? (1)

AAM: No. And it is not the paradigm or the pattern that has been in unfoldment for this collective and this planet. Don't forget. What you are doing is setting the pattern for so many.

So if you say this to the Mother - and you have - “Give us [full] enlightenment tomorrow” and then the domino effect of course is enlightenment throughout the Omniverse, then we are back to Square One and we just start over again.

Steve: Wait a minute, I didn't understand what you just said. ... Back to Square One? What did I miss?

AAM: Your ultimate enlightenment is the reabsorption into the Mother.... (2)

Steve: Yes... Back to Square One! I see. And the whole plan just gets shelved, so to speak, for me. Okay, I got it. So there is no escaping this special time. This is not like somebody seeking enlightenment in the 17th century.

AAM: It is entirely different.

Steve: Could you talk about that a bit because I think readers would want to hear what you have to say on the difference between the old quest for enlightenment and what purposes enlightenment serves at this moment.

AAM: Think of it in this way. In the 8th century, in the 2nd century, in the 17th century, in every environment what you have been carrying is also the paradigm of that time and place and culture etc.

In the 17th century, and even until really quite recently, the belief was, based on those very entrenched paradigms of control and penance and worthiness, that you had to really work at it, work at it, work at it, earn it and that it was hard.

And the level of commitment was total.

And often that meant in many ways, a divorcing or an absencing of oneself from society, from structures, from everything but your path.

Now what you have done is you have evolved. Do not forget there have been many lifetimes in between and many visits home, I would say.

You have reached the point where you are realizing, and we are asking you by the way, that we don't want you to feel burdened and working, working, working, but rather in the joy, in the love, in the bliss, claiming, embodying your birthright.

In the 17th century, it was about escape. Right now it is about being present.

So what you are working on, or towards, or inhabiting, is very different and therefore the rules of engagement have shifted and evolved.

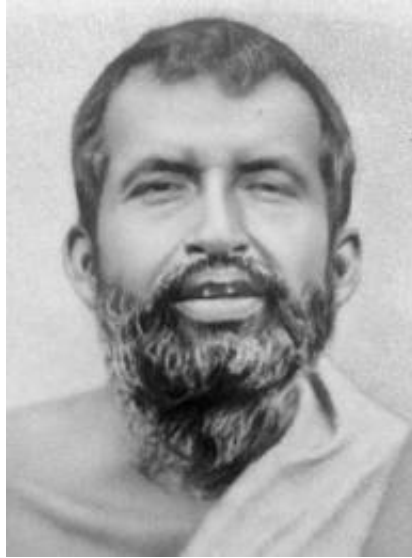
Steve: And again, this is all happening at the archangelic level, is it - this shifting of the rules or application of the rules, is that correct?

AAM: Yes, that is correct. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, March 10, 2017.)

# The Higher Management of Our Enlightenment Experiences – Part 1/2

June 12, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/06/12/321617/>



*Sri Ramakrishna*

In the course of other research, I came across this quote from Sri Ramakrishna in which he talks about giving Swami Vivekananda an experience, probably of seventh-chakra enlightenment or perhaps a truncated higher experience.

“Now the Mother has shown you everything. But this revelation will remain under lock and key, and I shall keep the key. When you have accomplished the Mother’s work you will find the treasure again.” (1)

That’s the first reference I can recall in which a master acknowledges this level of management of enlightenment experiences. And it’s the first in which I’ve seen a master telling a lightworker to finish his service contract first.

I’ve touched on the matter of the toning down of experiences in passing but I’d like to look at it in more depth here because I think it’s a matter that all lightworkers

may wish to consider: Our service contracts determine what level of enlightenment we're able to achieve while still in service.

Don't panic. You're already higher dimensional or you wouldn't be here and you certainly wouldn't be reading this.

Why do they truncate our experiences? Simple.

Archangel Michael: If you were to complete your full ascension, many of you would not bother to stay and finish the creation of Nova Earth.

Steve: So you really have to meter it out to us, so to speak, so as not to send us flying off into some other pursuit?

AAM: That is correct. (2)

The Mother said the same:

"If you had seen the light as it actually is - yes, a million, billion suns - you would have simply departed. . . .

"We don't mean die but you would have departed the life that you have designed - yes, with us - for yourself, for the service you are providing - you would have departed and simply said, 'I do not need to do this. I will just simply sit in the bliss of love and good luck, everybody!'" (3)

Michael went on to discuss the matter at more length:

"It is not to say that you will not experience [higher states], but you cannot (well, you can if you wish; it is a choice to) simply remain in that state of unity, of One, or be fully conscious, [and be] in service, in action....

"So, it is a toning down, if anything. It really is the middle ground. ...

"You know that enlightenment is right there in front of you [because lightworkers are higher dimensional]. It is yours to access. But if you are in service, you will not choose to live there. ...

"You can think of it as keeping two feet firmly on the ground." (4)

That's the first reason why our experiences may be toned down. The second reason is one we lightworkers share in common with everyone: We need to be given only as much as we can take without getting discombobulated.

Michael discusses that here:

"You have been given bite-sized pieces of energy, of energy bumps, of input of what you can digest and handle and truly bring to fruition. If you are in the process of expansion, you don't go from Grade 3 to a PhD in a week." (5)

At the same as we're being kept with our feet on the ground, we're being given enough of all we need to do the job, Michael assured me.

Steve: But we will have enough to do the job, enough smarts, enough heart...

Archangel Michael: Think of it as growing every day. Then you are given more responsibility, more allowance, and more cooperation. You begin to fully see us and engage with us. Many of the Masters return. So that you're given all that you need to expand like a flower blossoming. (6)

(Concluded in Part 2, tomorrow.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) Paramahansa Ramakrishna in Nikhilananda, Swami, trans. *The Gospel of Sri Ramakrishna*. New York: Ramakrishna-Vivekananda Center, 1978; c1942, 72.

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading through Linda Dillon, March 10, 2017. [Hereafter AAM.]

(3) Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 26, 2018.

(4) AAM, Feb. 14, 2012.

(5) "Archangel Michael on Truncated Experiences," March 21, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/21/aam-on-truncated-experiences/>.

(6) AAM, March 10, 2017

# The Higher Management of Our Enlightenment Experiences – Part 2/2

June 13, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/06/13/the-higher-management-of-our-enlightenment-experiences-part-2-2/>



(Concluded from Part 1, yesterday.)

Just as they used the pandemic to create a pause for humanity, so they use our individual crises to good effect. Here Michael and the Mother took me watching *Frazzeldrip*, which I don't recommend to anyone else, to "unplug" me and send me into the seat of the soul for recovery.

"We have unplugged you and, yes, it took some time and shall we say, a few shocks and jolts. But what you have done, is you have journeyed to the depths of your soul, to the depths of your core." (1)

According to Michael, that experience was a fourth-chakra event:

Steve: Was the sight of the self at the Xenia retreat a fourth-chakra event?

Archangel Michael: Yes, it was.

Steve: So it's possible to have two fourth-chakra events [the heart opening and the sight of Self] or maybe even more possibly?

AAM: It is possible to have multiple chakra events throughout your lifetime, sweet one. Again, what you are thinking of is a limitation.

Something is activated or not activated. Think in terms of open, open, open, open, bigger, bigger, bigger. So yes, you might have several events. You should have several events! (2)

And all of these enlightenment events we have, the celestials and the Mother are orchestrating with our Higher Selves, as the Arcturian Group explains: "Awakening happens when the Higher Self determines that a person is ready." (3)

As I've said before, knowing this has me relax on the matter of enlightenment. In the first place the Mother, our archangel, our guides and our Higher Self have the matter in hand.

In the second place, their considerations need to take in our soul contract to serve the Mother and Gaia's Ascension this lifetime. I know that and accept it.

So, for myself, I feel relaxed on the matter. Things will happen in this area when they're needed, when they're right for the situation at hand, and when I'm ready for them.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Archangel Michael Explains What Happened at Xenia," September 22, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/09/22/archangel-michael-explains-what-happened-at-xenia/>.

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading through Linda Dillon, June 12, 2019.

(3) "The Arcturian Group via Marilyn Raffaele, July 26, 2020," July 26, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/07/26/the-arcturian-group-via-marilyn-raffaele-july-26-2020/>.



**⌘ What Spiritual Path is Most Helpful to Lightworkers? ⌘**

# Emergence

May 1, 2010

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2010/05/01/emergence/>



**Reposted from March 1, 2009**

*This note was written while I was co-owner of Galactic Roundtable, later Share 11, discussion group and it was written to members of the group.*

*It was written to provide a process of growth and development for the group that was consistent with our common activity of writing.*

We on the Internet share in common reading and writing and most spiritual teachers would frown on anyone thinking they can get enlightened this way. So why even discuss it, they might say? We'll tire ourselves out.

That's why I recommend the notion of "emergence." We can emerge, stand forth, stand in our truth, even in writing and for that matter in reading as well.

Enlightenment itself is direct experience, unmediated by the written word. It has no "via."

"Emergence" is breaking through the barriers to direct experience, barriers like fear and guilt and shame.

What we're seeing around us today are people who've been quiet for years saying "I won't be quiet any longer." It doesn't matter what the trigger is. If you say it about one topic, you'll have created a new pathway and will be as able to say to the New World Order in the next breath, "George Bush is a mass murderer and high traitor." Or to a corrupt local politician. Or to someone selling you snake oil.



I emerged last week, several times, and I noticed some things about it, which I jotted down on handy pieces of paper.

One thing I noticed was that emergence was like the snap of a finger. If I snap my finger, there's no sound, no sound, then sound, and again no sound, no sound.

Emergence is like that. There is no emergence, no emergence, then emergence, and then no emergence again, etc.

Emergence happens in a moment of "now" and then it's over. We're left in the afterglow, but no longer in the state of emergence. Our energies are liberated and we feel elated.

We feel released from a limiting experience. If our emergence came from telling a suppressed truth, then the truth has, for the moment, set us free from barriers.

I also noticed that emergence happens because we value a moment of "now" more than we value a moment of subjugation to our conditioned thoughts from the past. For example: I'll say the unmentionable, but nobody wants to talk about the subject. Why are we not all talking about it? There's a hippopotamus sitting on the breakfast table and none of us is acknowledging it's presence. We're all pretending it isn't there.

- Hey, people. 9/11 was an inside job. Why won't you discuss it?
- There is no war on terror, save the war we created ourselves. Why won't you listen?
- For heaven's sakes, spaceships are all over the place. Why won't you consider them?

Emergence happens when we don't let our conditioning hold us back. And it happens in a moment of now, and now, and now.

I also noticed that yesterday's emergence won't get you anything today. Emergence has no shelf life, no "best before" date. It exists now and then it's gone. Better emerge again because you can't save it in the bank and you can't buy a thing with yesterday's emergence.

At the same time, it gets easier and easier to emerge. Once the pattern of resistance, the tension in the muscles of the body, has been broken once, it is easier to break again.

[Note from Sept. 25, 2010: This means that emergence, which I'd also now call "breakthrough," is a means of addressing vasanas as well. "Vasana" is a Vedantic term for a persistent reaction pattern triggered by a current upset, which resembles a past upset.]

I also noticed that emergence implies that I value this moment of "now" over all other past moments. So if you came to me and said, "Yesterday you argued X and today you're arguing Y," I would have to reply that I am unwilling to be bound by my own words from yesterday.

Yesterday I was where I was and today I am where I am. Emergence will not allow me to cling to any moment of the past or emergence itself flies out the door.

Emergence means that I value the truth over all barriers to it. It means I'll speak the truth no matter the cost. It allows no hiding.

However, humans being what they are, until we are ascended and therefore harmless, emergence requires that we value harmlessness before truth, or else humans will rip each other's faces off and say it was all in the name of telling the truth - as I've often done myself in the past.

Gandhi said that harmlessness {ahimsa} comes before truth. It's the only exception that I am aware of. Thus Jains wear masks so that they don't even cause harm to insects. They place harmlessness at the head of their virtues.

\* \* \*

The chief barrier to telling the truth, as far as I know, is our fear of having our existence extinguished. That usually means a fear of death, but it can ripple down to a fear of losing our job, a fear of starving or going homeless, etc.

Whatever we conceive of as being essential to our survival, or the survival of anything we identify with as being important to our survival, that we'll protect and not put at risk when it is necessary to tell the truth.

I will not tell the truth if I risk being kicked off the Immigration and Refugee Board and losing my status and what was for me a huge salary.

I will not risk telling the truth if it will get my wife mad at me.

The number of attachments we sacrifice the truth to is endless and hence we not only don't emerge; we submerge ourselves in half-truths and lies, posturing and gesturing. We live behind a mask and don't emerge from it. We become Noh actors in a high-stylized drama.



I saw last week as well that emergence involves a willingness to put myself in the gap of unknowing and act from there.

I can know and know and know, but emergence involves a willingness to not know and act from that place.

If I do not tell the truth, I condemn myself to living behind a persona, behind excuses. It is just a short hop to acting out a story about myself, spewing forth rehearsed lines, and parading around with no clothes on, asking to be admired.

Emergence will not stand for that. Submergence will.

I saw as well another way of putting the whole thing and here I rephrase Buddha.

The Buddha said that the problems that kept us from knowing our true nature were ignorance, craving and aversion.

In fact, craving and aversion keep us in ignorance.

More modern terms might be that strongly wanting and not wanting keep us from knowing ourselves.

I haven't reached the level of subtlety yet where I am looking at wanting and not wanting. I haven't gotten past the fear of *not* getting what I want or the fear of getting what I *don't* want.

To rephrase that, I remain submerged, repressed, held back, because I fear I won't get what I want or that I'll get what I don't want.

That means that, if I want to emerge, I have to be equally open to getting what I want and not getting it. I have to let go of my attachments to all preferred outcomes. It has to be OK with me that you say "yes" to me or that you say "no."

That's the more senior discussion of emergence than simply breaking through my barriers.



This whole game, this end-of-cycle work we're doing, in the last analysis, is about ascension. It's about emergence.

That having been said, whatever happens here is grist for the mill of emergence.

Emergence is the game we're playing, not being reassured about our future. Our future *is* assured, but the part that's expected of us is that we do all we can to emerge.



Our emergence qualifies us to assist others who will be breaking out of their shells in the years ahead. We're putting in our time at boot camp to be able to assist others through it.

So it really doesn't matter to me whether predictions pan out or don't, whether people are happy or sad, whether you agree with me or not. It does matter to me that you emerge.

That's all I have to say. The impulse that had me by the throat and forced me to write this has now left. I've said what I needed to say.

If you're here, you're here to emerge. Rip my skin off if you want to, but come out of your own.

Take the mask off. Leave the act behind. Never mind your excuses and your rationalizations and, for heaven's sake, never mind mine. Stand there in the essential truth, no matter how foolish it looks.

My surmise is that eventually there will no longer be anyone who knows how foolish you look. There will no longer be anyone looking.

# Emergence as a Path for Lightworkers

September 20, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/09/20/emergence-as-a-pathway-suited-to-financial-stewardship/>



I've just finished a book on [\*Emergence as a Path for Lightworkers\*](#). Why emergence? Why now?

I'd like to distinguish between two pathways to God, one not as suitable for lightwork and the other more suitable.

The first is via enlightenment. And the other is by (what I call) "emergence."

Enlightenment is an abrupt discontinuity in experiencing, accompanied by bliss, which brings about a life-altering realization.

Enlightenment tends to be more suited to those who have no worldly responsibilities. It appeals to raja and jnana yogis in Hinduism.

All lightworkers here today have signed up for worldly responsibilities; namely, to build Nova Earth. Emergence can be a more suitable path for those who intend to work in the world.



Emergence is an opening to the higher-dimensional aspects of ourselves to speak and act through us. We become an invitation to the highest in ourselves to come forth in any one situation. We welcome the expansion of our faculties and capabilities as they happen. Emergence tends to appeal to karma yogis in Hinduism.

Of course everyone has the freedom to choose whatever path - or blend - they wish to pursue. What I'd like to do here is state the case for the less-known pathway of emergence - for lightworkers.

Following it means we put aside launching into advanced states of samadhi. Said Archangel Michael:

"You cannot — well, you can if you wish, if it is your choice, simply remain in that state of unity, of One. But you cannot be fully conscious and in service, in action, if that is where you are." (1)

Why now? For the needs of this important lifetime of service and stewardship, we seek a pathway to God that enhances our ability to be in the world, not one that makes it more difficult.

No, emergence doesn't mean trampling on the other person. That's the opposite of emergence. It violates the Law of Free Will. Anything built on it will not stand. We want the emergence of that which invites permanence.



What invites permanence is love. Love and its forms - bliss, peace, abundance, etc. - are all there is, even though that's not apparent in this Third-Fourth Dimensional reality where our consciousness remains centered.

Our creations are dense and create the illusion that they're made from something else - water, carbon, calcium, etc. But one can reach a dimension - and I have - where there's nothing but love. (2) Then everything said about it becomes immediately apparent.

It's this love that emerges. From where? From our hearts, where it hides, awaiting recognition.

I estimate that the vast majority of people presently alive do not know what higher-dimensional love feels like.

Why not? Because we have an aperture (probably etheric) that closes off the heart (which, come to think of it, is probably etheric as well). This aperture is called, in Sanskrit, the hridayam. With that aperture closed, we don't experience a love that would immediately answer all our questions. (3)

Emerging requires removing the barriers to being present to what Buddhists call "loving kindness." These barriers are primarily vasanas or core issues, the behavior patterns they give rise to, and the critical voice, which I call "Constant Comment," that's born from adapting to these vasanas.

As we come out from all this, in my experience, the ability to express love grows and grows.

Now expressing love is handy if one is building Nova Earth. Nova Earth must be built on love or, like most other human creations, some of them built on slave labor, it won't survive.



As we enlighten, we turn inwards. As we emerge, we turn outwards. This is an age, an era in which the prime directive, if you'll allow me to playfully borrow from *Star Trek*, is to turn outwards.

Turn outwards and rescue the trafficked women and children. Turn outwards and feed the hungry. Turn outwards and house the homeless. Later we can turn inwards again.

Archangel Michael gave a good description of this part of the Divine Plan in 2013:

"So what the clarity is also doing is creating greater cooperation, *a greater sense of working together*. Because one individual alone can very seldom achieve their entire mission and purpose and plan. If that was possible, if that was the plan of the

Mother, then what you would have done is incarnate on the planet by yourself. And that was not the way you chose to come. And that was certainly not the plan of the Mother.

*It was to come in the fullness of your design in community, in a community of many billions, which in the way is just a drop in the bucket in terms of the multiverse. But you chose to come and work in cooperation, and in ways that were enriching and expansive and rewarding, and filled with laughter and joy, and reciprocity.*

*So what you are also going to see with the expansion of this gift is more cooperation in terms of, "If you do this, I can do this piece. And if you can do this other piece, I can take this." That is a truly human creation and the building of Nova Earth. It is groups coming together. (4) [My emphasis.]*

This is an outward path. Strange that I, a hermit, should be saying this, but this lifetime is about "groups coming together." And emergence helps, promotes, and eases that.



Emergence can at times be noisy. It happens often at times of creative chaos, such as this pandemic is creating. It most usually happens as a breakthrough, but it can also come as a simple, quiet "Aha!" or realization. Often - not always - it lands a person in a transformed state, having accessed a higher-dimensional version of themselves. More often it results in the gradual exit from a shell, script, or other inhibiting circumstance.

Emergence is usually temporary but some of it continues in memory. I for instance remember a time I emerged at the Denver Airport (long story; another time) and another time in an est 6-Day course. Oh, and I remember another in a Communication Workshop. I hadn't given the matter thought, but yes, those were breakthrough moments and instances of emergence.

We think of emergence as often following taking a stand, especially if the stand took courage to take. It often takes the form of a "No!" a line drawn in the sand, a parting of the ways. But it can just as easily take the form of an enthusiastic, "Yes!"

Afterwards, there's more of us here, in this everyday reality, not less, as with enlightenment: that's the prime distinction between the two.

All meet at the end. Those who mingled and emerged will meet with those who have isolated and realized, the karma yogis will join with the jnana and raja yogis. And after this assignment we get to return to our respective caves ... I mean, planets ... and pick up where we left off.

So that's my brief statement of support for emergence vs enlightenment for lightworkers. Or rather enlightenment for lightholders; emergence for lightworkers. There's nothing good or bad about either choice. It's just that if we mix them up, the result may be frustrating.

I'm here to serve this lifetime. One cannot serve in samadhi. Therefore it's appropriate for me to emerge.

Archangel Gabrielle: "When you know that you are not knowing and feeling and experiencing the Love, turn to us. Of course, turn to the Mother, the ultimate source, the supreme source of Love, the pattern of Love, the essence of Love." (5)

Download the book from <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/09/Emergence-as-a-Path-for-Lightworkers.pdf>.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 14, 2012.

(2) "Immersed in an Ocean of Love – Part 1/2" at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/05/17/immersed-ocean-love-part-12/> and

"Immersed in an Ocean of Love – Part 2/2," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/05/17/immersed-ocean-love-part-22/>.

(3) Not because love supplies the answer. But because love is so satisfying that all questions vanish. One is Home. One has what one wanted. No more questions arise.

(4) Archangel Michael in "The Divine Mother and Archangel Michael: Work with and Expand This Energy of Clarity," channeled by Linda Dillon, October 14, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/the-divine-mother-and-archangel-michael-work-with-and-expand-this-energy-of-clarity/>.

(5) "Archangel Gabrielle: Who is the Council of Love and What is Its Purpose?" Feb. 28, 2016, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=273441>.



# What is Emergence?

May 1, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/spirituality/emergence-2/what-is-emergence-new-version/>



*One of the seminal concepts for me in all the work we've done together in the past four years is to emerge from our fear – fear of being hurt by the cabal, fear of revealing ourselves, fear of rejection, fear of losing our jobs.*

*It also just so happens that we're in a phase of Ascension where emergence is key – where we now need to consolidate our gains and step out of our shells into our full stature as a spiritual being. For many reasons, the topic of emergence is one we would profit by considering at this time.*

*Emergence is a path to enlightenment and it's a path well suited to writers. I've been much occupied with the notion for the past few days and so I took it upon myself to take the best passages from past articles and collate them here.*

---

"Emergence" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/emergence-2/emergence/>

---

Enlightenment can be reached by many paths, through many ways. For every sense door, a path. For every mode of experiencing, a path. For every temperament, a path.

And the mode called writing invites, for me anyways, a very particular path, which I've called "emergence."

Emergence is to stand forth as one's truth, to free our expression from all dogma and equivocation, all fear and anxiety, all suppression and intimidation, as people are doing right here [in this discussion group called Galactic Roundtable], right now.

Emergence may not look pretty. It may be a noisy birth or a quiet birth. But the more we emerge, the more we break the knots that bind us, find our native voice, free our natural expression, and stand forth in the way we were first created.

"Show me your original face" could be translated as "emerge." Stop suppressing yourself. Stop hiding.

But it doesn't mean attack, insult, or anything close. To do that would be to violate our divine nature and the way God designed life, it seems to me, makes that result in more tension, more layers of withheld energy and consciousness, further darkness.

Emergence is emergence from attack, from duality, from separateness, the emergence of our nature as it is, free of restraint but also harmless and unconcerned with what others do or don't do.

I emerge. It has nothing to do with whether you do or not. I stand forth. I don't have you stand forth. I have me stand forth.

I do that by sharing who I am in the matter, as someone has just done.

The game in here [Galactic Roundtable], as far as I'm concerned, is emergence, throwing off the self-imposed chains of shame and guilt, letting go of worry about what others think of us, peeling back the layers and revealing one's self, warts and all.

The one who can speak his or her truth without fear and yet without harm has achieved the individual sovereignty already that the galactics promise us, as far as

I'm concerned. What's left to win if we've released ourselves from our self-imposed prison of fear already?

Stop worrying about how you look. Stop trying to be right. Emerge in here. Who are you in the matter? Not who am I or who is someone else. Who are you?

Tell me who you are, deeply, transparently. I want you to know me deeply, truly as I am. The all of me, the how of me, the beginning and the end of me.

Tell me who you are. I will hear you.

---

"What is Emergence?" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/emergence-2/what-is-emergence/>

---



Because of the nature of our circumstances, I find it not as appropriate to say that our goal as a [discussion group called Galactic Roundtable] is “awakening” or “enlightenment” as it is “emergence.”

To “emerge” means to come out of my shell, to speak my personal truth in spite of my fears. As I see it, we emerge in many ways. In everyday life, I might emerge in a moment of love towards another. I might emerge in a moment of courage.



But, here on this “discussion” group, although we may emerge in love and courage, inevitably that emergence will be “discussed” or conveyed in writing and so I say that we emerge in “truth.”

Truth yearns to be uttered and heard. Truth lives in formless space, but is socially fulfilled in language.

You’ll know when your truth presents itself to you because you’ll rise up from whatever you’re doing and feel compelled to share it with another.

What truth? If we emerge in the ultimate truth of formlessness, well, that's cause for celebration. I would call that “ascension.”

But what is much more likely at this time is that we'll emerge in the relative or personal truth of ourselves. That may be the truth of you or the truth for you.

Here now comes what Atmos called “the fly in the ointment.”

The truth for you is probably not going to be an attack on someone else. If truth were an attack, then we all might look forward to our future with some trepidation.

But the future, where truth reigns, is said to be peaceful and compassionate.

Truth releases us from fear, anger, and all the other lower human qualities. So if what you are moved to say doesn’t release you, but keeps you gripped in or sends you further into lower qualities, then it isn’t the truth.

The truth unites; it seldom divides. I grant you that we're still in oppositional times as the dark attempts to vaccinate us all with nanococktails. The truth for us may be a resolve to say “no” to something.

The truth for us may unite us with some and divide us from others, but it shouldn’t set us against even those we oppose, or it’s not the truth.

In the case of vaccination, the truth does not involve an attack on another, just a resolve not to be vaccinated – in the name of truth.

Truth is a divine quality, just as love and courage are. They mix well together.

Truth does not mix well with the lower human qualities like anger and jealousy. In fact, the two probably cannot coexist.

Leo Buscaglia said that “love is letting go of fear.” I would go further and say that love, or courage, or truth expressed, transcends fear.

Emergence comes when we reveal ourselves until we ache. It comes when we find our courage and trump fear. It comes when we share a secret that has bound us for years.

Suddenly we share our truth and the result is that we emerge.

Emerge from what? From fear, shame, inhibition, anger, jealousy – from our shell. We emerge and stand forth, seen.

The man I served who asked that this discussion group be started wanted to publish intelligence from certain sources. But I began it to facilitate people in emerging. This site had two sides, as it still does.

Therefore, from the start of its life, one of the accents has always been on sharing our hearts out in a “safe, sacred, and workable” space, designed to be that way so that we could remove our masks in here and be seen for who we are.

You notice that we don't have on this site a large collection of trivia and jokes? The floors are swept clean and everything is left in a state that invites sharing our truth or the truth of who we are.

So you're humbly and kindly invited to use this space for what it was intended for – your emergence.

And not just your emergence. I call upon the group itself to emerge.

Wake up at the level of group. Take “ownership” (i.e., be personally responsible for) the space of this group. Feel from the level of the group. Emerge (yourself) as group.

Emerging as group means getting bigger. It means feeling the entire space of the group from the postings. It means noticing when the group turns icy with fear. It means seeing how the group responds to one member's share of difficulty.

And it means communicating our truth in a way that forwards the action and restores “beingness” to the group by making the truth of the situation known, whether it be negative or positive.

---

"On Emergence and Arrival" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/emergence-2/emergence-arrival/>

---



Emergence is a decision, made in the moment, to stand forth as one's truth in the face of countervailing pressures to remain silent, give in, succumb, or surrender. A person stands forth as their truth in the face of frightening odds or terrifying circumstances and they "emerge."

Mothers who lift cars off their babies "emerge." People who walk into enemy fire or wrestle with a lion to save their loved ones "emerge." People who are obliged to speak truth to power may emerge before doing so.

Arrival is the passage from a simply intellectual appreciation or understanding of an event to a much deeper experience of it that has bodily correlates, such as weeping or horror or actual bodily spasms and such. Sometimes one can "arrive"

in the midst of a heart attack. One can “arrive” in the course of a near-death experience.

One can emerge and emerge and emerge, each time coming more and more out of a shell and standing forth ever more completely as one’s truth. One can arrive in one setting after another and in fact, I'd imagine that people usually do.

I'm not enlightened, so I cannot say whether emergence or arrival leads to enlightenment. But I consider them both stages of it and part of the gradual process which may itself simply blend into enlightenment, as a few sages have said happens, or else result eventually in a sudden starburst of enlightenment.

I was asked recently what I was aiming at in producing this website [the *2012 Scenario*]. I replied that I was interested in “transparency.” Transparency lays the groundwork for emergence and arrival. By being truthful – as truthful as it's wise to be, given that we face forces that would exploit our truthfulness – one is, as it were, exercising the same faculty that will be used to emerge and arrive.

As a writer, I give up having the time to meditate. Meditation is not my path. Emergence and arrival are. I choose to stand forth as my truth, more and more each day, and I feel a subsequent strengthening and clarifying occur inside me.

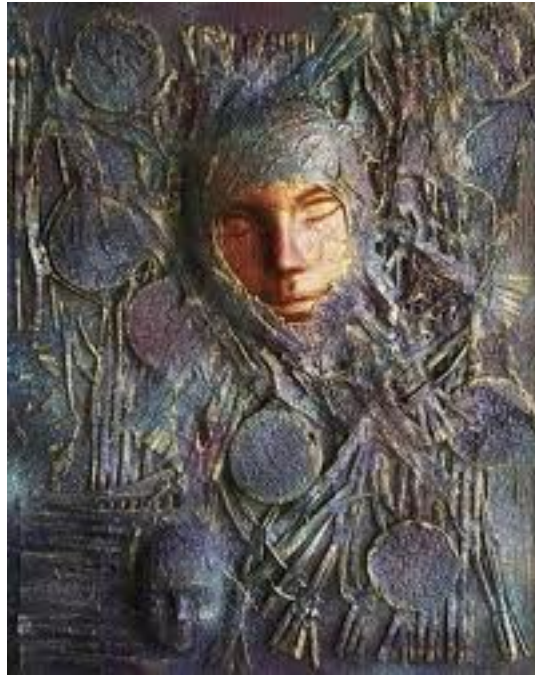
Your path is your path, as it should be. Transparency, emergence, arrival are mine. Standing forth is mine. Showing up is mine. Being present and aware is another way of describing it. Owning my life and acting without fear are others.

When I estimate my growth, I don't ask myself if I've experienced enlightenment.

---

"Juiced on Emergence" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/emergence-2/juiced-on-emergence/>

---



We have the ability to call ourselves forth. We just don't do it often. We have the ability to come out of fear, to emerge from our records, vasanas and upsets. We have the ability to consciously put our lives at risk, to walk into the face of death, or even to drink a cup of hemlock. We have the ability to give our lives for another. All of these sound impossible to do. But they're not.

We have the ability to say to the CIA, the New World Order, the men in black: "I accuse...." We have the ability to look our tormentor in the eye and express our lack of fear.

We here are writers, are we not? We write emails, posts, tweets, letters, articles, essays. We write. It isn't easy to pursue an enlightenment discipline as a writer. But it's easy to emerge.

The clearest case of emergence for me occurred when I wrote an article on 9/11 in 2008 and sent it to every Member of Parliament and every Senator in my country. I remember clearly pausing before hitting the "send" button and knowing full well that I was saying goodbye to my career, inviting a life of potential threat, stepping outside the bounds of everything good that my society bestows on those who toe the line. And then, having emerged from my fear, I hit "send."

Emergence is a well-kept secret. I'm not sure why we haven't seen any channeled messages on it. But if you were to ask me the source of my juice, electricity or gasoline, I'd have to say emergence.

---

"Emergence will Only Cost Us Everything," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/emergence-2/emergence-will-only-cost-us-everything/>

---



What does it mean to emerge? And must we emerge before we take on any challenge? If we don't emerge when we set off for that ship [the Neptune], will it just be one more adventure that we were never present to anyways? Will it make a difference in our lives or just be one more luxury liner we took a trip on?

What really matters? What's it all about? Why are we doing this anyways?

There's a part of ourselves that you can call our exterior, our surface consciousness, our everyday mind and everyday heart that isn't us. And in order to remain in contact with that, we think we have to compromise, accommodate and fit in.

Then there's a part of ourselves that you can call our interior, our deeper consciousness, our non-ordinary mind and non-ordinary heart that really is us. And in order to come in contact with that, we have to give up compromise, accommodation and fitting in. We have to give up every thing, every attachment, every desire but that.

Every time we take on something out of the ordinary, stand out from the crowd, or take a step in the direction of our own freedom, truth and honor, we encounter the drag of conformity and the dead pull of the herd mentality.

We can go on this voyage of discovery and remain in our shells and not emerge. But I don't think it will do us a stitch of good.

Let's face it. If we've signed on to meet our galactic family, we have by that mere fact alone given up the chance of remaining on the surface of things and living by compromise and accommodation. The very act of stepping forward and saying we want to go was the death knell of that.

Even if you stated you wanted to go and couldn't go, you still voted for the end of superficiality.

If the world then turned around and bit us, threatened us and abandoned us, what did we expect? A hero's welcome? A bouquet of flowers for threatening the status quo?

We've become subversives of the most threatening type. Close encounters with the emergent personality, with authenticity and truth.

How much will emergence cost us? Only everything.

Welcome to your new life. Welcome to the end of comfortable conformity, to the demise of hiding, passing and getting by. Welcome to the new life where the only strength you can rely on is your own inner strength, the only truth you can bank on is the truth that will not let you sleep and be denied.

## Emerging, Standing Forth, Exiting the Mask - It's All the Same

April 21, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/emergence-2/emerging-standing-forth-exiting-the-mask-its-all-the-same/>



Someone asked me why I had suddenly started a new topic - the constructed self. Not new. I've been discussing it since forever. Just using different words.

I've been discussing it since the day I started the discussion group *Galactic Roundtable* (now *Share11*) in January 2009. From the first, I urged people to share in that group, to reveal themselves, to emerge from their shells and stand forth as the Self. Perhaps I can share a post from the first week of that group:

"That having been said, the single biggest way you can serve us is to emerge.



"What does that mean? What is 'emergence'? ...

"I don't speak of enlightenment when I'm hammering away at the keyboard. I speak of 'emergence.' I emerge. I stand forth. I rip this mask off and tell you who I am in the matter: I am here (and I think my colleagues are too) to create a space for you to emerge. That's who I am in the matter. What matter? The matter of this group.

"How do you emerge? You drop the mask, drop the drama, drop the complaints and the victimization, and stand forth as who you are. Plain vanilla you. The gift without the wrapping.

"Take off the party hat. Stop trying to sell us an image.

"Tell us who you are." (1)

Masks, shells and constructed selves are composed of the same constituents: conclusions, decisions, acts, numbers, routines, poses, postures, hidden agendas, hidden investments.



Why would I keep discussing the same theme for four years running?

There really is a reason.

Whether we talk about emergence, standing forth as the Self, or exiting our constructed self, the same matter is at issue.

We've all heard by now how the masters, angels, and galactics are gesturing to us to come thither. We see that they're reminding us what a talented and committed group of lightworkers are here - here from all dimensions and locales of space.

They're handling the part of the task of emergence that has to do with the physical body. This body is like a wet blanket on our awareness.

It's a contrarium to consciousness, a barrier, a non-conductor. It inhibits seeing. It flattens sensitivity. It does not let emotion through. Not much, not really.

Some people will hear that as me saying the body is bad and wrong. No, I'm not saying that. It simply inhibits the flow of consciousness compared to the spirit that inhabits the body.



And the Company of Heaven is handling this non-conductivity by raising the energy, sending us special waves of love and light, firing up our DNA, bringing our Merkibahs online, etc.

But the part of it that falls to us, in my estimation, is to emerge from our fears, our reticence, our hiding, our indirectness, all the ways of being which we've developed to get through the unpleasantness in our lives that can now interfere with our missions as lightworkers.

If we weren't ground crew, I wouldn't be saying this. I'd be saying "Sit back, folks, relax, and enjoy the ride."

But because we are ground crew, because we're lightworkers, because we came here and said that we'd be willing to do the heavy lifting, the situation becomes a little different. And this is where the reason I talk about this comes in.

If we as lightworkers are to do what's expected of us in the times ahead, if we're to work on a global stage or handle large projects, if we're to stand up to rape and gang violence and all the really difficult issues in the world, then it becomes a positively fruitful thing - no, a necessary thing - to stand forth as the Self, in the language I used four years ago, or emerge from the constructed self, in the language I've used more recently.

I realize that many people may not have the slightest clue what I'm talking about and that can be a bit daunting. Others may be invested in the constructed self and not want to hear this. We'll all be at various places with it.

But I continue to believe, drawing on everything I've learned from all those expensive courses I took so many years ago, that breaking free from all that holds us back is what is wanted and needed.

I'm not saying that many techniques cannot clear the brush, cover a lot of ground, etc. But given that the ego does not loosen its grip willingly, there comes a moment, I think, when a choice presents itself: the person is either going to come out of their shell, out of their act, out of themselves as a construction of thought, or they're not.

It's this moment of standing forth, stepping out, and making the break with all that's artificial, prearranged and conditioned that I'm referring to and that I work for.

I don't know how many times I've watched that moment of breakthrough in people, where they suddenly shift from being fearful to being a lion, where they realize what a deep hole they've dug for themselves and now just want out.

Anyone who's ever been in an encounter group, the est training or an enlightenment intensive will know what I'm talking about. It's a sacred moment.

Often born amid much kicking and screaming but sacred nonetheless. Once a person is out, they don't want to go back in.

In that moment, we'll either step out of the confines of all the norms and rules and fears and secrets that hold us back - or forever hold our peace.

And at that moment, to watch a person take a stand that they're finished with their conditioning, finished with their holding back out of fear, finished with all that restricts and confines them which is not born of love is as inspiring as any event can be.



At that moment, it's as if a person takes a step outside a time capsule or a consciousness bubble and becomes free of it all. And that's what I'm pointing at and encouraging all of us to do. It doesn't have to be born amid kicking and screaming but sometimes it is.

I want to be totally honest with you. I yearn for, I long for, I miss from the bottom of my heart partners in this work who've stepped outside their artificial ways of being, who meet life head-on day after day, who refuse to be indirect and suppressed, who not only yearn to breathe free but insist on it.

Never mind the Divine Mother calling her children to her. Where are our partners?

I may be dreaming to think that everyone can stand forth as who they are, but it's the square I put my money on. It's the only game worth playing for me. And, while I get that I haven't a role to play in encouraging this interpersonally (I'm not schooled as a group leader, etc.), nothing brings me more joy and aliveness than inviting everyone to join me in this through my writing.

## Footnotes

- (1) <https://groups.yahoo.com/group/galactic-roundtable/message/289>, Jan. 14, 2009.

## Emergence Turns Resistance into Revolutions

March 6, 2012

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/03/06/emergence-turns-resistance-into-revolutions/>



*Family of Mohammed Bouazizi*

What turns mere resistance into revolutions is emergence. What galvanizes people, brings tears to their eyes, sees the birth of resolve and the renewal of commitment is emergence. Moments of emergence define revolutions, are romanticized, and remain the stuff of memory when all else fades.

I watched a television program on the CBC's *Passionate Eye* last night on what they called the Facebook Revolution, and what we call the Arab Spring. It may as well have been a chronicle of emergences.

It started with the emergence of the Tunisian fruitseller, Mohammed Bouazizi, who immolated himself in protest after being refused justice by the Tunisian government.

“The world knows Mohammed Bouazizi... as the poor and desperate young man, harassed by the authorities, who set fire to himself in this town in central [Tunisia](#), inspiring [a revolution that brought down the country's dictator](#), an act still reverberating through the Arab world.” (1)

That revolution is still sweeping the world and may prove the act that resulted in the disappearance of dictatorship and enslavement from the planet.

It was sparked by the actions of people like the young Asmaa Mahfouz whose vlog helped cause Tahrir Square.

[youtube]<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SgjIgMdsEuk>[/youtube]

It worked its way through the Libyan families whose lawyer Fathi Terbil was arrested and who protested in his name in Benghazi.

“The [Libyan] protests were sparked by the arrest of lawyer and human rights activist Fathi Terbil, [reports BBC](#), though anti-government and anti-Gaddafi sentiment has been growing for years, as the Libyan unemployment rate [climbs past 30 percent](#) and [continued aggression and human rights violations](#) by Gaddafi's administration alienates more and more citizens.



*Fathi Terbil*

“Terbil was the lawyer of the families of prisoners killed in the infamous Abu Salim prison massacre. [A Human Rights Watch report](#) on the incident claims that nearly 1,200 prisoners were killed by prison guards in under three hours.” (2)

It was aided by the sacrifice of people like Libyan Mo Nabbous whose fearless establishment of an independent news organization in Benghazi cost him his life.

“In the wake of the [2011 Libyan civil war](#), Nabbous founded [Libya Alhurra TV](#), the first independent broadcast news organization since Gaddafi took power in Libya. Libya AlHurra TV was established in Benghazi, Libya on 19 February 2011 and started broadcasting online when Nabbous established a two-way satellite connection in the wake of a complete Internet blackout imposed by the Gaddafi regime subsequent to the 17 February protests.





*Mo Nabbous*

”Nabbous was shot by a Pro-Gaddafi sniper and killed on 19 March 2011 while reporting on [attempts by government forces](#) to fight revolutionaries and attack civilians in Benghazi. In the hours following the death of Nabbous, UN Coalition planes entered Libyan airspace to enforce a No-Fly Zone approved by the UN Security Council along with a Resolution authorizing "all necessary measures" to protect civilians against Gaddafi forces.

In the last weeks of his life, Nabbous focused on bringing international attention to the humanitarian crisis unfolding in Libya. His death was widely reported by [CNN](#) and various media outlets. Prior to the establishment of Libya Al Hurra TV, Nabbous operated a number of businesses in Benghazi City.” (3)

The CBC showcased the so-called Bahraini Man in the Bloody Shirt who could be seen in photos and videos emerging after Bahraini troops shot to kill against demonstrators. (4)

We think of these as “highpoints” in any movement but they are so because they're the moments in which an individual overcomes their fear and emerges from their shell of suppression and silence.

I'm not sure why fear disables us so much. How it is we dumb ourselves down and paralyze ourselves has been, as you know, a question with me all my life. Does fear have a physically-disabling action on us? Is it purely psychological? Is it a matter of agreement? Conditioning? What is the link between the experience of fear and our inability or unwillingness to protest, resist and revolt? I wish I knew.





*Every revolution has its Man in a Bloody Shirt*

But the opposite is also true that watching people emerge from their fear provides a key somehow, through inspiration, motivation, a remembrance of something, or some other process unknown to me that liberates people who watch it and has them emerge themselves.

And we discover that emergence from fear is not only possible but also easier than we might have expected.

Perhaps what holds us back is that we've become convinced that we'll lose all the things we love if we step out of line – and in many respects that is true. Patrick Henry addressed this matter in a speech he made on March 23, 1775, which he ended with the words:

"Is life so dear, or peace so sweet, as to be purchased at the price of chains and slavery? Forbid it, Almighty God! I know not what course others may take; but as for me, *Give me Liberty, or give me Death!*" (5)

It's even confronting for me to discuss this with you because even though I've emerged on many occasions in my life I fear that I may discuss the matter here but then fail to emerge when a critical moment arrives and be seen by you as a hypocrite.

Whatever we fear paralyzes us. Whatever we hide imprisons us. Whatever we're unwilling to sacrifice binds us. In a sense unless we're willing to stand owning only our own bodies and being willing to risk even that on one throw of the dice we're unable to act. In some circumstances (not all), it has to be “give me liberty or give me death” or we won't emerge from fear.



*Moments of emergence define revolutions*

So these are all highflown words and I don't know if in my own next moment I'm willing to risk all in defence of freedom. But, even if I were to fail you in the critical moment, this conversation is still valid and still needs to be had.

**Some popular misconceptions that hold us back:**

**(1) Death is the end.**

We've heard from our sources that the planet's controllers shaped religion to hide the fact that we survive bodily death. We're told that our bodies molder in the ground until the last trump, that we go from dust to dust, that we have only this one life so live it up, etc. All of this is nonsense. Life is continuous. We are immortal. We not only survive bodily death but enter a world more marvellous than this. And we have many lives, not simply this one, all of our future live enriched by what we do now.

**(2) Death is painful.**

Death is not painful. The moments before death may be painful but there is no pain attached to death. (6) Many people who communicate back to us from beyond the transition we call "death" describe the moment of death as joyful, peaceful, liberating, etc.

**(3) People only care for themselves.**

People operating from dualistic conceptions of life, who hoard, compete, and see life as a zero sum may not care for others, but most people care deeply for others.

Certainly the deeper self that is liberated or emerges by seeing the sacrifice of one for all cares deeply for others.

**(4) Sacrifice is useless; nobody cares**

Everybody cares for things like freedom and compassion. Human beings are divine by nature and it's the very bondage that we fight against that causes us not to care, if in fact we're in that place. Sacrifice awakens caring again and mobilizes masses of people who may only hear about the sacrifice.

**(5) It is useless to struggle against power**

Far from being useless, we can see by the Arab Spring and the Occupy Together movements that dictators and despotic regimes are vulnerable, that soldiers do not want to fire on their own people, and that mass movements can overturn the bloodiest regimes. What dictators fear most is the people losing their fear, the people emerging from their paralysis and we are seeing populations around the world doing exactly that right now.



*FDR had it right*

So emergence is the process that will set people free from the only condition that truly imprisons them and that is fear. Franklin Roosevelt knew this when he said “The only thing we have to fear is fear itself.” (7)

Your emergence should not depend on my emergence. Even if I, in the critical moment, act like a craven coward, your emergence is solely your act alone. Emergence is always an action that has no antecedent, no justification, no rationale. It is an action that draws on an inner strength that went unrecognized up till that moment.

Emergence is not only stopped by fear but also by excuses, logic, inertia, attachment, by anything at all. But if we search for the well-spring of emergence, we won't find it. It happens quicker than the snapping of fingers and where it comes from cannot be known, at least not logically or rationally.

It's the ultimate creation of something from nothing, for no reason. It's no respecter of persons. It's not the province of one gender and not another, one age and not another, one race and not another. If you're looking for the ultimate contribution you can make to what's happening worldwide at this time, that contribution, in my view, is to emerge.

## Footnotes

(1) “Mohammed Bouazizi: the dutiful son whose death changed Tunisia's fate,” Guardian, Jan. 20, 2011, at <https://www.guardian.co.uk/world/2011/jan/20/tunisian-fruit-seller-mohammed-bouazizi>

(2) Tasbeeh Herwees, “Libyan Writer Detained, Family Attacked as Protests Continue in Benghazi,” Neon Tommy, Feb. 16, 2011, at <https://www.neontommy.com/news/2011/02/libyan-writer-detained-family-attacked-protests-continue-benghazi>

(3) “Mohammed Nabbous,” Wikipedia, at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mohammed\\_Nabbous](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mohammed_Nabbous)

(4) Such a this one: <https://twitpic.com/4a8x5e>

(5) “Patrick Henry,” Wikipedia, at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Patrick\\_Henry](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Patrick_Henry)

(6) See here on that subject: “Death is Painless; Most People Do No Suffer,” at <https://www.angelfire.com/space2/light11/nmh/death1.html#painless>

(7) “Franklin Roosevelt,” Wikipedia, at [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Franklin\\_D.\\_Roosevelt](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Franklin_D._Roosevelt)

**⌘ What Divine Quality is Most Important for Lightworker  
Leaders in a World Under Siege? ⌘**

## A Question of Confidence

July 21, 2024

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/07/21/a-question-of-confidence/>



*An example of confidence tempered with humility: Dwight D. Eisenhower*

I had a brief, less-than-momentary glimpse of the consciousness state - some would think of it as a feeling state - that a leader, in my opinion, would have to have to be capable of bringing the world together to say "No!" to the elite/cabal/deep state and mean it.

The most outstanding feature of this state was the feeling of rock-solid confidence in the Plan, in the outcome, in what we're doing - but tempered with humility. Not an arrogant bravado.

If I were to do a graphic of it, imagine a spectrum of confidence ranged from "arrogant bravado" at one end to "rock-solid confidence in the outcome, tempered with humility" at the other. Another word for this type of confidence would be "certainty." Werner Erhard, I believe, called it "natural knowing."

There are many examples of it. Dwight D. Eisenhower and John Kennedy among presidents, in my view, are two of them.

Somehow, this brief experience communicated to me that this level of confidence could not be had unless the individual had completed the greatest part of their unfinished business (you might say "karma").

I don't consider myself well along on this spectrum, but I do think I'm able to recognize a person in that state, as I believe we all can.

But when we or our interests are seriously threatened, I think we do opt for saviors who turn out too often to be opportunists and dark figures.

Here, I think of the ancient parable: In the kingdom of the blind, the one-eyed [individual] is king. When we opt for the one-eyed "savior," as we often have in the past, we're usually disappointed.

Germany and Italy before WW2 would be examples of opting for one-eyed saviors. Mussolini and Hitler used their show of bravado to mislead their people.

We need to be courageous enough ourselves to insist that our leaders have found a genuine confidence in themselves and the outcome - not a contrived reflection of it.

The world in 2020 (Covid's beginnings) provides other examples of one-eyed saviors.

All too many of us caved in to most of our new-found pandemic protectors whose ranks were meanwhile killing us with toxic vaccines, attacking food-production plants, bombing towns with DEW weapons to make 15-minute cities, causing hurricanes and earthquakes, all while we "slept."

Returning to this divine state of confidence, somehow - and I haven't reached that place of knowledge or understanding of it myself yet - this confidence in and of itself is magnetic or charismatic.



To have its best chance of achieving lasting, constructive results, I think it needs to be aligned with the nature of reality and its laws (1) - not based on showmanship and sleight of hand. Or on posturing and a booming voice.

The inadequate paradigms of the past are like millstones around our necks, weighing us down. If we want to rise in vibration and experience, I think we need to drop them and rely more and more on our innate divine qualities - in this case, on our native divine quality of confidence.

### **Footnotes**

(1) So, as one example, I doubt whether someone who continued to hold to the belief that only what we can see, hear, touch, etc., is real (i.e., empirical materialism) would be qualified or suitable enough to meet with higher-dimensional galactic ambassadors. Their materialistic view of reality would prove too small to hold or understand important information.

This is one example of a paradigm that no longer serves us, if it ever did. A second would be social Darwinism - the belief that life is a struggle for survival in which only the fittest survive.

These two paradigms have informed business, academia, and society's thinking and civil discourse in general. To mention celestials and galactics in this climate of opinion is to risk getting you're vote cancelled.

# Time for Confidence to Return

June 1, 2024

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/06/01/time-for-confidence-to-return/>



*Time for confidence to return*

I've been given this assurance and yet I don't 100% believe it or act as if I do:

Steve: Will you help me write a declaration of freedom?

Archangel Michael: Yes, I will. I've already been co-authoring with you.

S: Oh.... Well, the words *do* come easily. I'm not at all surprised [by it]. There just seems to be a flow, and that is coming from you, is that correct?

AAM: That is correct.

S: Oh, I'm so happy to know it doesn't depend on me alone.

AAM: No. When I say we are in sacred partnership, I am not just being eloquent. (1)

Just taking that as one example of sacred partnership, (2) why do I not relax into that knowledge and just allow myself to be, to whatever extent it's happening, a channel?

It's all fear. Fear of criticism, ridicule, unfavorable comparisons, humiliation, etc. Hugely-raised expectations. Increased public attention. Diminished privacy for writing. On and on it goes.

And this is just one instance of having been told something but not being willing to live 100% into the communicated state or behavior. I need to change this.

Never mind all the others. I'm going to take this instance and experiment with it, push my edge. I'm going to settle in, when writing, to the knowledge that Michael is also pushing the pen.

All my life, because I was dissociated, (3) I lacked confidence. Time for confidence to return. I'll invoke the Law of Instantaneous Transmission to that effect and ask the Divine Mother.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 18, 2011.

(2) See "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, in *Grandeur Beyond Grandeur: Toward a Cross-Cultural Spirituality Vol. 6: Our Enlightenment and Co-Creative Partnership* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/Grandeur-Beyond-Grandeur-Enlightenment-and-Co-Creative-Partnership-6-3.pdf>

(3) Enter "Humpty Dumpty Man" [in quotes] in the site's search box.

# Confidence is Making the Difference

August 21, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/08/21/confidence-is-making-the-difference/>



Factoring out a deep state that wants to exterminate us all on one front, if not with toxic vaccines, then with directed-energy weapons, when we take stock of ourselves on a second front, what do we have to build Nova Earth with?

Well, we have ourselves who, I grant, haven't been trained in communication, relationship, parenting, etc., but are now taking up the task of building that new world regardless.

How will we do it?

First off, remembering that we're all angels (1) and this isn't the first time the Mother has built a world or initiated a new species of human, (2) we call in our army of help.

We listen to our guidance.

Michael says the guidance is there. Let me use my own case as an example:

Archangel Michael: Now [the Mother] did not beckon or tap you on the shoulder and ask you to step out of line so you could do so alone. You are flanked, my beloved friend, by me, by your star brethren, and by many. So the guidance is there. (3)

Same applies to you. I'm not unique. Rather you can see me as a recruiter for co-creative partners with the celestials. (Don't call me. They'll call you.)

Fortunately, Michael says I've followed the guidance and listen to his description of the impact:

AAM: You have followed the guidance as it has come and you in many ways have become indivisible from your work and of course that is a gift and it has been a gift to us as well. It has been a gift to the planet and to those who hover, above and below. And it has been a gift to the Source [Mother] and to the [Mother/Father] One. (4)

That's how much the work we do on Planet Earth matters. I still don't think we fully appreciate how revolutionary this coming Ascension is - in the multiverse.



What can we do while waiting for our star mentors to appear?

We can look around for what *is* working. Because the Mother is busily spreading new ideas and we should see these arising. Three-D printers, energy enhancement systems, free-energy devices ... the trickle should become a healthy flow in time.

I once wondered how simultaneous inventions showed up on different continents - anthropologists call this "geographical diffusion." The Mother explains:

Divine Mother: There are, guaranteed, many, a multitude of beings upon the planet who, give or take a little, have been given the same inspiration. (5)

Is this how the bow and arrow travelled the world? The use of horses? Today's wonder devices?



In terms of our vision, concept, philosophy, we can bring the elements of that new world that we're intent on creating, forth from ourselves by going back to the beginnings of things and re-examining first principles in light of what we know now. We can re-conceive, re-engineer, and re-build - in concept first - what until now has been unworkable and make it workable.

Here, you're watching an archangel work with his earthly co-creative partner. You're in the same position as me. When the time arrives, just as Michael called me to that first reading, I believe your archangel will call you.

But we don't have to wait.

What is missing for many of us - I say, from my own experience - is confidence. I say this after feeling my own confidence grow substantially, subsequent to realizing and rechoosing my co-creative partnership with Michael. (6) The more confident I feel, the readier I am to take on the numerous commitments he asks of me.

I have to emphasize: Confidence is what's making the difference. A higher degree of it has turned looking upon what is being asked of me into something I can contemplate with calmness and openness and not something in the face of which I shiver in fear. Confidence, I'll bet I'll discover, is another divine state.

Heavens, the flow never stops. I'll stop here.

### **Footnotes**

(1) See *An Explosion in the Meaning of Humanness* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/11/An-Explosion-in-the-Meaning-of-Humanness-12.pdf>

(2) Remember Cro-Magnon Man and the new kid on the block, homo sapiens? Well, meet homo universalis.

SaLuSa: You do not exist by some freak of nature, and are not the result of natural selection, but purposefully and lovingly created to exist in your environment. You

are a special species of Humans that have taken over from Cro-Magnon Man, and have been genetically engineered to allow for a speeding up in your evolution. (SaLuSa, Aug. 25, 2010.)

Divine Mother: Do you think, feel, know it is inappropriate of me to birth a new species of humans? ... Because that is exactly what I am doing. (Divine Mother in Linda Dillon, Thirteenth Octave Intensive Class, Oct. 24, 2020.)

Ivo of Vega: Yes. This is an extinction event. On planet Earth, only certain types of DNA will evolve or ascend. Other types of DNA will not. Homo Sapiens is slated for extinction. Homo Universalis will prevail. ("Ivo of Vega: The Nature of Negativity," through Sharon Stewart, February 22, 2021. at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=317874>.)

(3) AAM, Dec. 11, 2013.

(4) AAM, April 26, 2011.

(5) "An Hour With An Angel – The Divine Mother: Welcome To ‘New Time’," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/01/27/divine-mother-welcome-new-time/>.

(6) See "Co-Creative Partners with the Company of Heaven," June 12, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/12/co-creative-partners-with-the-company-of-heaven/>

"What Was in the Envelope – Part 1/2," June 15, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/15/what-was-in-the-envelope-part-1-2/>

“What Was in the Envelope - Part 2/2,” June 15, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/15/what-was-in-the-envelope-part-2-2/>

## Self-Importance and Self-Negation or Security and Confidence?

December 31, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/12/31/self-importance-and-self-negation-or-security-and-confidence/>



*Just, just ... leave me alone!*

I've just glimpsed a vasana so strong that it's always remained in the background. It defined the limits and channels of my life. My life oscillates between its two extremes.

I'd like to look at it and then do some reparenting with it.



The vasana is that I'm either filled with Himalayan self-importance or absolute self-negation. There's no middle ground. I swing between one and the other extreme, it seems.

I don't have a problem with healthy self-negation such as parents practice with their children, putting their children first. I do have a problem with self-importance, however.

Why is it necessary to feel special? To feel important, influential, wise, etc.?

I'll tell you why for me. Because it feels good. I can't put my finger on a more exact word.

I feel secure when I feel important. The more important, short of a Hitler or a Stalin, the more secure, my mind says.

It's the feeling I'm after.

So why not cut to the chase and simply feel the feeling?

Hmmmm.... I am secure. I've never noticed the feeling of security before. It's novel to me and I must say, I like it.

Why do I feel secure?

I've been outside my body so I know I'm not my body. I'm not afraid of death.

I've received my mission statement from the Mother herself. Now *that* is special. And it offers me certainty, which contributes to my feeling of security.

Michael has shown me again and again that he puts bread on the table so I'm not afraid of dying of hunger. That frees me to allow my mind to roam.

He's reassured me that he and his helpers bring people to the blog so there's no need for us to be hawking our wares.

You all have been incredibly tolerant so that I could flap my wings and not be shot down left and right. That has given me confidence over the years. For which I thank you from the bottom of my heart.

Security and confidence seem to go hand in hand. I say that because, when I experience one, it's easy to switch into the other. They seem related.

In my opinion, human life is predominantly about how we feel and I like these two feelings. I notice they don't live on the extremes but in the middle.

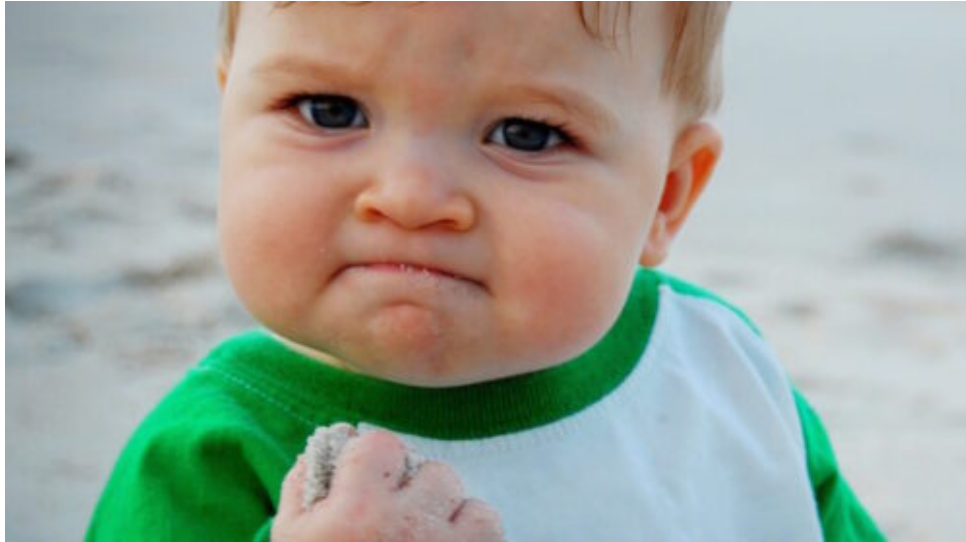
These two are feelings which were not nurtured in me when I was young so I have to make up that deficiency now. With them in place, I feel a sense of settledness, groundedness that has been absent until now.

As I reparent myself in this area, I replace self-negation and self-importance with security and confidence. I like feeling this way. I think I'll buy it.

## Casting Down a Lack of Self-Confidence

July 29, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/07/29/casting-down-a-lack-of-self-confidence/>



*Yes!*

Things are moving through me at such a rate that I may have to resort to posting notes if I'm to journal my own Ascension, as I agreed with Michael and the Mother to do. (1)

Only if I write these things down will I remember them.

Never mind what I ate for breakfast. Right now I can't remember *if I had* breakfast. I'm forced to live in the moment.

In this last moment, I just cast down a lack of self-confidence. In the middle of being outraged at feeling that way this late in the game, I invoked the Law of Elimination and the Divine Mother and cast a lack of self-confidence away from me with a resounding "Yes!" - and a thank you to my guides.

I don't for a minute overlook the role of the Company of Heaven likely plays in such a move. I have every faith that they took me at my word and removed it.

Michael was quite candid about anchoring in a different clearing experience I had, demonstrating right there the role the celestials and the Mother play in our spiritual experiences:

Steve: The experience I had last night where I went back to age six before all the fighting started in my family [and drove a stake into the ground, pushing away all the bad stuff since then], is that going to produce a permanent effect or is it going to just pass again like so many other things?

Archangel Michael: No, it is not simply going to pass. It has been a true and deep transformation, release, but also what has been happening is that you have made the decision, and that is part of what has triggered all this, to anchor that release. So sometimes there are events or releases that are not fully embraced, can we say? Therefore they are not anchored in the permanency of your field.

But you have chosen, and we have anchored the permanency of this situation to be gone. (2)

"We have anchored the permanency of this situation" - where in any enlightenment text will you read that the celestials - in this case, the archangels - participate in everything to do with our spiritual experiences? And yet this generation (us) is getting this information.

Getting back to the experience itself, I put nothing in place of the space I created by letting go of the tale of family woe. For me, this isn't about filling up the space. It's about emptying it. It's about creating it.

I am space, after all. Intelligent, loving space.

\*\*\*

I notice that other things went with it. I think all my life I've had a certain belligerence, which is most noticeable in the range of my voice. I lived down among the growls.

My voice has been freed up now. Of course its remaining freed up depends on me not resuming being (a leftover from dissociation) un-self-confident. (3)

My voice is still in the same range because I probably always will be a serious person (non-fiction, don't waste time, married to his work, etc.) but there's no hook in it now. It's just who I am, not who I'm pretending to be.

I also notice that other things go with self-confidence. I've noticed how many situations lately can be solved by my being humble. If I feel self-confident, I don't need constant affirmation. I can yield, give way.

A friend just about caused a fire. In the right/wrong world, I was perfectly justified to scold and prance up and down as a person who would never make that kind of mistake (at least, not recently).

Instead I found myself able to remain quiet and calm, clean up the mess, and later replace what was destroyed. How many years have I spent in the other world of charge and counter-charge, attack-and-defend? How grateful am I even to *feel as if* I'm on more dry land now.

## **Footnotes**

(1) I agreed to ascend with everyone else and, as Everyman, write about it:

Archangel Michael: There is much to be said for Everyman, and that is part of the role you play. Yes, you are a pillar. You are an anchor. You're [a monitor] but you're also playing the role of Everyman – with curiosity, with exploration, with insight. So our desire is not to separate you from the collective. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Nov. 11, 2015.) (Hereafter AAM.)

We're all angels. What Michael says about me could also potentially be said about anyone else. See *An Explosion in the Meaning of Humanness* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/11/An-Explosion-in-the-Meaning-of-Humanness-12.pdf>

(2) AAM, May 9, 2014.

(3) I dissociated at age 7 when my Dad yelled at me from inches in front of my face. I shattered into a thousand pieces; hence the Humpty Dumpty Man, as I thought of myself later in life.

This casting down of a lack of self-confidence is another stage in the Humpty Dumpty Man's recovery from dissociation.

See “From the Humpty Dumpty Man to Here: Completing the Fear of Being Wrong,” June 5, 2019, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/06/05/300939/>

# Having Problems is Not the Problem

January 9, 2025

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2025/01/09/having-problems-is-not-the-problem-reposted/>



We do have problems.

The world's wealth is divided inequitably.

Men oppress women.

People are discriminated against on the basis of color, religion, and political opinion.

A small global elite wants to control the rest of the world and, like all would be warlords and conquerors before them, is willing to take the world down with them if they fail. ("If I can't have it, nobody can.")

Meanwhile, the cycle of conflict operates on the international stage as much as it does on the individual. After all, it's individuals who start wars - and fight them.



Is this carousel (see graphic) not the same cycle in individual affairs that we follow in international? Perhaps dressed up a bit and disguised behind bows and handshakes?

Where's the difference?

Aside from all the corruption in government that we're discovering, we ourselves are lulled to sleep by the media and reach a state I've called lethargy. (1) When we don't care about an issue, what we do with it to change direction is we blanket it with lethargy.

We instantly forget about it and any of the feelings we had about it and change direction without any further consideration. It's as if the matter never existed.

In society just as in individual relationships, we set matters up such that a revolt, a revolution, or a war is almost needed to force change.

\*\*\*

It's clear what's missing. The higher-dimensional love that awaits us at Ascension is. With that, all works out; without it, very little does and, even when it does, the wheels of justice turn slowly. We're learning now how few of them turn at all.



We're living through the last days of a society based on unworkable paradigms. (2)

A society in which the richest, the most beautiful, the most powerful have pooled their talents to control the world. And murder most of its population.

This is where it got us.

I know from experience that problems, viewed from a higher-dimensional perspective, say, of love or bliss, cease to be problems and simply become situations. And since the love or bliss we feel answers all our needs and wants, nothing presses upon us and induces fear and panic.

The love we feel is so nourishing that our satiation allows us to consider a wider range of options than if we came from lack.

What an experience like this reveals is that, in the end, having problems is not the problem. How we see them and what we do with them is.

Soon we'll be experiencing that transformative, transfigurative love that will turn all problems into simple situations and ensure that our efforts towards peace and freedom succeed.

We just need to get from here to there.

## **Footnotes**

(1) On lethargy, see:

- "How the Fog of Lethargy Operates," June 6, 2024, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/06/06/how-the-fog-of-lethargy-operates/>
- "The Blanketing Mechanism Called Lethargy," October 2, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/10/02/the-blanketing-mechanism-called-lethargy/>
- "Leaving the Fog of Lethargy," September 7, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/09/07/leaving-the-fog-of-lethargy/>

(2) Our society has been raised on empirical materialism (only what we can see, hear, taste, etc., is real), bolstered by social Darwinism (life is a struggle for

existence and only the strong survive). This chaos and mayhem that we see around us is where those paradigms have led to.

# Balanced, Mature, and Neutral Confidence

March 16, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/03/16/balanced-mature-neutral-confidence/>



! For a story about pumping up one's confidence

*In our society, confidence is associated with arrogance*

I love; therefore I am.

I'm aware; therefore I am.

I'm confident; therefore I am.

Last night I experienced the rise of something pretty much foreign to me. It was a balanced, mature, and neutral confidence.

Not a common occurrence for me. As it came into my awareness, I asked it on what mission it had come to me? What was its purpose and what caused its arrival?

And in a flash of insight, I realized that nothing caused its arrival. Nothing caused it, period.

I was confident for no reason.

Having seen that, I also saw that confidence was part of my natural default, just like peace and love are. It wasn't even something that arises. The barriers to the experience of it fall away.

It was always already there awaiting my recognition of it. I'm going to personify "awareness" here and say that Awareness became aware of the always-already presence of confidence.

It wasn't overbearing confidence. It wasn't narcissistic confidence.

It was balanced in the sense that it did not disturb my abiding in the center, in the middle, in the heart. It was neutral in the sense that it did not send me off in a direction to satisfy a desire or invite me to become attached to anything.

Its principal contrarium is the belief, inherited from generations of society, that confidence is equal to arrogance.

Simple, bare confidence is not. It allows for love and is always appropriate. Note to self: Make "Confidence" a subject of the new Social Science of Love.

# Confidence Varies Proportionally to Forgiveness

January 27, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/01/27/confidence-varies-proportionally-to-forgiveness/>



I'm about to lay down Theorem No. 10. How should I phrase it?

Confidence varies directly proportional to forgiveness. (1)

I say that after enjoying a reading from Kathleen in which she made available to me a second opportunity to forgive my father for domestic violence. (2) I took it and enjoyed the release it afforded me.

And I noticed that my confidence increased, I'd say automatically, immediately after.

There was one less tie weighing me down.

A second benefit was that feeling resentment doesn't feel good. I was making myself feel in unpleasant ways, which went on unexamined.

A third benefit was it also increased my confidence. It gave me occasion to check in with myself on the matters raised by the cards.

And taking stock in that way - inventory I think AA calls it - I could see the progress I'd made in the last few years.

Excuse me. I could see *the growth induced* by the rising levels of love energy on the planet. My contribution was probably insignificant compared with the energetic component.

It occurs to me that everyone else on the planet is subject to the same rising love energies. Can it be that everyone else is experiencing the same ... what I used to call ... "emergence"? (3)

Are we all emerging together? Or leaving? (4)

Meanwhile, here and now, I feel increased confidence with the increase in my forgiveness quotient.

Thank you, Kathleen, for that exploration and opportunity.

Next stop on the journey, as I push my edge: Dropping all pretense to being a victim when I'm not.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Other theorems:

Theorem 1: An increase in bodily tension results in a decrease in awareness; a decrease in bodily tension results in an increase in awareness. *Therefore, as fear-based tension subsides, awareness should increase.* (Cold Mountain Institute, 1975-6.)

Theorem 2: Becoming a leader requires substituting love and confidence for hate and fear.

Theorem 3: Love is everything.

Theorem 4: The prime motivator of our behavior is our feelings; the prime architect of our responses is our mind.

Theorem 5. Being wrong is like death to the ego. (John Enright.)

Theorem 6. Everyone is right in their own mind. Our stories are rehearsed again and again until they portray events as we want them to be seen.

Theorem 7. Brahman, Atman, and Shakti = Father, Son, and Holy Ghost

Theorem 8. The Mother's Pattern = Creation, Preservation, Transformation = Inbreath, Pause, Outbreath = Brahma, Vishnu, Shiva (Trimurthy) = rajas, sattwa, thamas (the gunas) = Akar = Ukar = Makar (AUM)

Theorem 9: The strength of the will varies inversely to the strength of the vasanas. ("Cleansing the Will," January 25, 2021, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/01/25/cleansing-the-will/>.)

(2) The first was "A Damful of Tears," Jan. 21, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/01/21/a-damful-of-tears/>

(3) See *Emergence as a Path for Lightworkers* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/09/Emergence-as-a-Path-for-Lightworkers.pdf>.

(4) I predict that the Ring of Fire will be the first major separation point; Ascension will be the second.

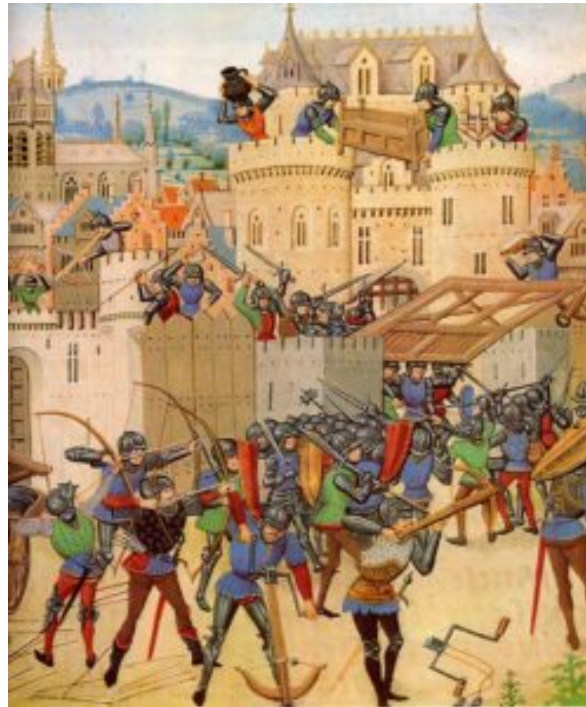
## **⌘ What is the Lightworker Role in a World Under Siege? ⌘**



## World Under Seige – Part 1/2

November 19, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/11/19/world-under-seige-part-1-2/>



The situation we face at the moment is not new to the human race. The only thing new about it is that the whole world now is connected and so the whole world faces it.

The world is under siege right now from Team Dark. The great virus-and-vaccine swindle is their all-or-nothing plan to depopulate the globe and take control of the world.

The Illuminati use problem/reaction/solution to win control and the pandemic is their attempt to stage a problem of truly global proportions, for which their vaccines are the solution.

A toxic solution.

We need to realize that we're talking here about a virus about as powerful as the seasonal flu and stand the heck down.

We know by the Divine Mother's plan, the cabal's "Great Reset" will not succeed.

Divine Mother: [I am speaking about] those in ... positions where control and abuse of power have been rampant. That will not be the platform [from] which integration of the various galaxies takes place. That is not the Plan.

I know very clearly, sweet one, as do you, if it is not [in] my Plan, then it will not occur. (1)

Make no mistake, Sweet One, Love will win because that has been my Plan always. (2)

The fulfillment of my Plan is inevitable. (3)

This is the cabal's last-ditch attempt at world domination.

We believe by the Alliance's assurances that the latter are totally in control and just wanting as many people as possible to wake up so as to avoid the possibility of civil war before they declare global martial law and the advent of NESARA. (4)

And yet at the same time our cities are under water, storms batter us, governments are falling apart, etc.

To those who are affected, our hearts go out to you. For the rest of us, we do what we've done for so long - we help where we can and for the rest we wait.

As I said long ago, we lightworkers are waiters at the banquet of Ascension. (5)  
And right now, we wait, which is what we're good at. And while we wait, we can cook the meal and set the table.

Most of all, we can educate ourselves on what's coming down the pike and how to respond to it. Replicators, med beds, Tesla free energy, anti-grav vehicles, NESARA, Disclosure.

This information will not only allow us to adapt more easily when these innovations come online; it'll also allow us to explain to the fearful what awaits us in our future.

Many more of us than usual have time right now, during the Mother's Pause. Both the Mother and the Alliance have taken the pandemic and adapted it to fit their plans. The Mother says:

Divine Mother: There are turning points in the history of every planet and collective – and this is a turning point. And the gift in this Pause – and I do not call it “virus”; I call it “the Pause” – the gift is to pause long enough to truly decide, individually and collectively, how you wish to live, how you choose to live, and how you will choose to implement what you choose! (6)

Divine Mother: That is how I have shifted the energy and the purpose of this Covid-19 pandemic, so that all of you would stop and remember that you are Angels-in-form, experiencing and expressing love. (7)

She means this literally.

We know from Matthew that "extraterrestrial scientists among you have greatly reduced the toxicity of that vaccine supply and erased the chips' programming." (8) We also know that anyone with a decently-high vibration who has been somewhat responsible in taking care of themselves will easily weather the virus.

Many are comparing it to the seasonal flu - for most people, no big deal. The rest can be treated with Ivermectin, Hydroxychloroquine or other inexpensive but effective treatments.

(Concluded in Part 2, below.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) The Divine Mother in "Enter the Delegations – Part 2/3," May 5, 2019, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/05/05/enter-the-delegations-part-2-3/>. Reading, April 30, 2019.

(2) Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 30, 2019.

(3) "The Divine Mother: Each and Every One of You Carries Divine Might – Part 2/2," June 19, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/06/19/the-divine-mother-each-and-every-one-of-you-carries-divine-might-part-22/>.

(4) On NESARA, see What is NESARA? at "<https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/02/What-is-NESARA-R2.pages.pdf>" and Financial Wayshowing and Stewardship at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/Financial-Wayshowing-and-Stewardship-R18.pages.pdf>

(5) "Starseeds: Waiters at the Banquet of Ascension," April 28, 2016, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/04/28/starseeds-waiters-at-the-banquet-of-ascension/>

(6) "Divine Mother ~ I Do Not Call It a 'Virus,' I Call It 'the Pause,'" April 5, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/04/05/divine-mother-i-do-not-call-it-a-virus-i-call-it-the-pause/>.

(7) "The Mother's Clarion Call to All of Humanity!" April 21, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=309417>.

(8) "Matthew's Message via Suzy Ward, June 4, 2020," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/06/04/matthews-message-via-suzy-ward-june-4-2020/>.

## World Under Seige – Part 2/2

November 19, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/11/19/world-under-seige-part-2-2/>



*Credit: [dreamstime.com](https://www.dreamstime.com/)*

(Concluded from Part 1, above.)

At the same time, we know as well that this is a time of separating timelines and the Company of Heaven is using any means available to welcome home those who've declined Ascension.

Michael tells us:

Archangel Michael: There will be those who choose to leave, to abandon their physical forms rather than ascend in physical form.

Steve: That is what you mean by separation? Leave?

AAM: That is what I mean and I do not mean being spun off into an alternate world or Earth or Gaia or planet. I mean simply, abandoning the body, dying,

and leaving and coming home. There is no penalty or shame or guilt. It is simply a decision. (1)

The Mother describes their compassionate reception:

Divine Mother: Those people who just simply say, “no, I don’t want to do this,” will be gathered up in mercy, in compassion, gentleness, and kindness – not brought to somewhere else, let me be very clear about that – they will be brought home for reconstitution.

Karen: Okay, so they will not necessarily stay in form, in body, on the planet, and ascend in body with the rest of us; they’ll come home to you to reconstitute?

UMM: That is correct. ... [Those who choose not to ascend] will either die beforehand or die during, because they cannot incorporate the level of the love energy – because that is what Ascension is – they cannot incorporate that and it literally ... you have heard of situations, especially you have heard of situations ... where people’s hearts simply stop or explode for no explained reason.

It is simply because they cannot continue on, and the merciful thing to do is to simply, gently, and kindly, bring them home. (2)

These exits are all happening in the background. No one knows about it and therefore no one is reporting on it, (3) except when it occurs in the form of a mass exodus or natural calamity.

So we help where we can, cook the meal, and set the table. The time for us to open the door and seat the guests has not arrived yet. Our only job right now as lightworkers, I believe, is to get ready.

## **Footnotes**

(1) “Archangel Michael on Snaps, Expansion, and Ascension,” June 6, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/06/06/archangel-michael-on-snaps-expansion-and-ascension/>

(2) "The Divine Mother on Ascension," June 1, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/06/01/the-divine-mother-on-ascension/>.

(3) Above and beyond the fact that reporting on it would not serve the cabal's agenda.

# The Role of Lightworkers in the Current Chaos

October 18, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/10/18/the-role-of-lightworkers-in-the-current-chaos/>



*Credit: [www.crystalwind.ca](http://www.crystalwind.ca)*

I'd like to review some of the Company of Heaven's recent statements on what they see as the role of lightworkers and other starseeds in this current chaos.

Jesus surprised me when he said on Sept. 19, 2020 that we were leaving compassion, for a time, in favor of correction:

“You live in tumultuous times and you live in a time of fulfilment. ... You are leaving compassion and latitude for correction and understanding.

“You are bringing to light what needs to be revealed so it doesn't destroy the fiber of your society. ...

“When you see the shadow, it defines the light.” (1)



That cleared away my doubts about how to orient to the revelations in our near future. I want the truth to be revealed. I want the full story to be known. And I feel guilty for wanting it. But no more.

The Federation of Light has been warning us:

FoL: Soon enough, oh, so soon enough, will your KNOWINGNESS OF TRUTH be presented on screens and devices.

Before your eyes, not only will you be shocked beyond the wildest thoughts you have had ... in the ways of darkness and all that has been taking place on your Planet. (2)

Beyond this current round of unrest is more unrest:

Blossom Goodchild: Will the upcoming announcement be this turning point?

FoL: No. Yet it will be a game-changer. ...

Dearest Blossom ... keep in mind, also ... that there is more of this to come.

BG: Oh, Joy of Joys. More uncertainty.

FoL: Yes ... for quite a while. (3)

Alright. We've been warned.

But so many will not have been warned and that raises the first point about the contribution of lightworkers when some of the real ugliness begins to surface.

The Federation of Light sets out what they want from us:

FoL: IT IS IMPERATIVE ... ESSENTIAL ... that you HOLD ON TO YOUR LIGHT.

THAT YOU REMEMBER THAT THIS, NOW ... NOW ... NOW ... NOW ... THIS THAT YOU ARE EXPERIENCING ... IS THE WHOLE REASON AS TO WHY YOU ARE HERE.

YOU KNOW IN YOUR HEART ... EVEN THOUGH YOU QUESTION NOW AND AGAIN.

IT SEEMS THAT ALL THAT IS TAKING PLACE ON YOUR PLANET IS BECAUSE OF THE RELEASING OF ALL THAT HAS BEEN KEPT UNDER WRAPS AND ALLOWING SOULS TO SEE THINGS FOR HOW THEY TRULY HAVE BEEN. (4)

The full truth must be released, revealed, uncovered for it to be fully known. They continue:

FoL: EVERYTHING THAT IS LIGHT ... is urging you onwards ... To assist you in remembering the pact you made ...

TO BE HERE IN THE VERY WORST OF TIMES ...

TO BE HERE SWIMMING AMONGST ALL THE LIES ...

TO BE HERE WHEN THE PEOPLE UPON THE PLANET SEEMED TO HAVE LOST THEIR MINDS

So that ....

YOU ... WILL CHANGE THE WORST OF TIMES INTO THE BEST OF TIMES.

YOU ... WILL SAVE THOSE DROWNING IN THE LIES AND SHOW THEM THE WAYS OF TRUTH.

YOU ... WILL RESUME SANITY UPON YOUR PLANET.

YOU .... WILL DO THIS AND SO MUCH MORE. (5)

We're here as calm witnesses to the truth and interpreters of what's happening (being the Light) for whomever will or feels a need to listen. We're here to educate and to hold the space.

What else? Why else did we come?

FoL: YOU DID NOT COME TO 'DIE' FOR YOUR CAUSE.

YOU CAME TO LIVE! LIVE IN A WAY THAT IS UNKNOWN TO YOU  
BECAUSE IT WAS NOT WANTED BY THOSE WHO DESIRED WORLD  
DOMINATION.

YOU ARE HERE TO SEE THIS CHANGE THROUGH.

YOU ARE HERE TO LEAD THE WAY ... HOME.

HOME ... HOME ... HOME. (6)

Alright! So to live freely and to lead the way home. For me, home is where love is. Love exists more fully than we can imagine in the Fifth and Seventh Dimensions. The higher dimensions are home.

They exhort us:

FoL: NOW. NOW. NOW is the time when ... with your help ... [Gaia] WILL be lifted back into the Glory of herself. Back into her rightful position ... and YOU Dearest Ones, get to go along for the ride!

If we could find words to express the Vibration you will reside in. If we could supply feelings on tap, to help you to understand the joy that awaits you ... we would do so. Yet, these feelings ... this Joy ... lies WITHIN YOU. (7)

I've never been able to find words either. Within us: specifically in our hearts (not heart chakra; spiritual heart).

Change, change, change! Vasanas going off! (8) Paradigms shifting! (9)

What's next? Will we be prepared?

### **Footnotes**

(1) Jesus through Linda Dillon, Heart Call, Sept. 19, 2020.

(2) The Federation of Light via Blossom Goodchild, Aug. 30, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/08/29/the-federation-of-light-through-blossom-goodchild-aug-30-2020/>.

(3) Loc. cit.

(4) Loc. cit.

(5) Loc. cit.

(6) Loc. cit.

(7) Loc. cit.

(8) For further reading on vasanas, see *Vasanas: Preparing for Ascension by Clearing Old Issues* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/07/Vasanas-Preparing-for-Ascension-R8.pages.pdf>

(9) For further reading on cognitive dissonance and paradigm shifts, see *Paradigmatic Breakthrough: Essays in New-Age Philosophy* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/10/Paradigmatic-Breakthrough-4.pages.pdf>.

# How can We Contribute to Change without Chaos?

January 10, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/01/10/how-can-we-contribute-to-change-without-chaos/>



If we're learning to use the collective consciousness, then we have to know how to contribute to change without chaos.

Let's see what the Company of Heaven has to say about that.

Let's start with Hilarion, who addresses the matter squarely. He says that no matter how much change there is in the external world, our essence - the Self - does not change.

Remaining as that - by remaining balanced and grounded - will stabilize the situation and thus contribute to keeping change from becoming chaos.

"Yes, change is upon you. Change is upon all humankind and the Earth. Everywhere you look there is change, but within you that which you have worked towards in your mastery of life to this point is still there. The core essence of your being is always there. It unfolds and expands, if you allow it.

"Therefore, that is a part of you that never changes and this is a part of you that, when taken into [the] collective consciousness, helps to maintain the stability of the energies during these times." (1)

So by abiding as our essential Self, we lightworkers help to maintain the stability of the energies around us. Our centeredness, groundedness, and balance help to keep things stable.

"All is unfolding, changing and renewing. It does not necessarily mean that it is not the highest outcome. It means simply that it is time to ride with it. You have the tools, you have the experience, you have the knowing – just remember this." (2)

He's advising us to "ride with it," to flow with change. He says that at some level we know this.

Flow is one of the paradigms of the higher dimensions. It's only us on the Third and Fourth Dimensions, who are densely encased in physical bodies, who do not flow.

He advises us to endure through the times when our efforts are demeaned because we who have chosen peace *are* having an effect on the collective consciousness.

"That which you think about, act upon and speak is affecting the collective consciousness so those who choose peace, those who choose to follow their own authentic self - do not become swayed by those who would try to demean you because you do not have the same perspective on what is occurring upon your planet at this time. ...

"Soon there will be a new perspective, a greater and deeper comprehension and understanding of all that is occurring during these times." (3)

That new perspective will be friendly to what we have to say, through our having thought these matters out and experienced a great deal along the way.

We listened to Matthew Ward explain how the collective consciousness and energy field of potential work. (4) The Hathors tell us that such an understanding will lead to oneness.

"When humanity comes to understand the energy at work sustaining your reality and the fact that your very spiritual essence is comprised of such energy, the oneness of your collective consciousness will be understood and the fact that you're all interlinked and can feel each other's energy and emotion will be understood as well." (5)

The understanding of oneness will greatly contribute to change without chaos.

To summarize, remaining balanced is one way lightworkers can contribute to change without chaos. Flowing with things is another. Understanding our oneness is a third.

A time will soon arrive when the old paradigms will not suffice and new paradigms will arise. Persevere till then.

Understand how the collective consciousness and the energy field of potential work and know that your peacefulness and balance are having an impact on them; especially in your locale.

Seeing how all are energetically connected will lead to the realization of oneness. That development is perhaps the best contribution that can be made to having change without chaos.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Hilarion, Nov. 27, 2016.

(2) Loc. cit.

(3) Hilarion, Nov. 15, 2016.

(4) "How the Collective Consciousness Works and Why It's Important," January 8, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/01/08/how-the-collective-consciousness-works-and-why-its-important/>

(5) "The Hathors: Influential Awakenings, Accepting Unexpected Truth and Creating Collective Revolution," channeled by Wes Annac, August 16, 2013 at <http://aquariusparadigm.com>.

# Elitism and Extremism; or, Living Life from the Center

January 11, 2025

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2025/01/11/elitism-and-extremism-or-living-life-from-the-center/>



I seem unable to say "elitism" without at the same time muttering "extremism." These two plagues seem the most damaging to our global society, in my view, right now.

I've looked at elitism. (1) Allow me to look at extremism next.

We saw Matthew Ward earlier say that the cabal was behind all the wars and other violent disturbances that have happened in the last one or more centuries.

“[The cabal] have controlled governments, started civil and international wars, caused famines and widespread impoverishment, created boom times for industrialists and depressions for the poor, released laboratory-designed viruses, assassinated opposition.

“They are the perpetrators of unjust laws, Satanic rituals, chemtrails and other toxic pollution, destruction of animal life on land and in the seas, mind control, the ‘illegal’ drug industry, erosion of civil rights and denial of God-given freedoms, suppression or misuse of technology, political and



ideological divisiveness. In short, the Illuminati have been profoundly adversely affecting all life on Earth—indeed, the very life of Earth herself!” (2)

To put it in the language I'm looking at here, if we add in false flags like the Oklahoma City bombing, 9/11 and the Covid pandemic and toxic vaccine, the cabal uses extreme events to divide and conquer.

Moreover the populace acting in extremes also benefitted the elites, who used their police forces and sometimes militaries to further repress the people. The use of agents provocateurs has been noted repeatedly at G7 gatherings and other international meetings. Another page from their playbook is to use false flags to create conflict and then increase social control in response.

The cabal blew up the Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma City and used the occasion to tighten social controls. They staged 9/11 and used it to turn Christian against Muslim, to the point of war. They staged the Covid pandemic to loose vaccines designed to kill millions.

They're waging war on humanity on every front: sending hurricanes to wipe out or uproot a segment of the population, creating wildfires with directed-energy weapons, injecting mRNA vaccines into food animals, derailing chemical trains, corralling citizens into 15-minute cities, etc.

Once they're gone from the scene, as by every account they will be, we ourselves will have to come back from the extremes we've lapsed into to mount a unified and determined opposition to them.

\*\*\*

What more general issue is there about extremes that has me focus on them?

I have to backtrack and start from the beginning: The purpose of life, I say, is enlightenment. (3) The purpose of life is for me to know who I am.

The purpose of life for God is that God should meet God in a moment of our enlightenment. "O Thou I!" Bayzid of Bistun exclaimed, on realizing God. (4)

What is the royal road to God? I'm speculating that it's through the interdimensional portal that the heart is. The heart is in the center of the body and is apparently directly linked to Mother/Father God.

The heart, in my experience, is the doorway into the dimensional universe for us, as long as we're in 4D and unascended.

The sad and sorry tale is that one cannot enter the heart, as far as I'm aware, if one is subject to wild swings out onto the extremities of life. One needs to be at least peaceful and peaceful and loving would be ten times better, I believe. And peace resides in the center, in the heart, in balance and not in the extremes. That's where love is found as well.

If we're hopeless and lethargic, then swinging out to the extremes can be a major Good Time. But it only clouds our consciousness and creates new karma later to be resolved.

If pressed to say what my political affiliation is, I say I'm a Centrist because that's what's accurate. I'm moved to say that, in my experience, everything valuable I've found in my life has been found in the heart, in the center. (5)

So along with being cautious about elitism, I'm also cautious about extremism. I prefer to live my life from the heart, from the center.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Illuminati? Cabal? Deep State?" January 7, 2025, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2025/01/07/illuminati-cabal-deep-state/>

(2) Matthew's Message, April 26, 2010.

(3) See "Chapter 13. Epilogue" in *The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/Purpose-of-Life-is-Enlightenment-5.pdf>

(4) Bayazid of Bistun in Aldous Huxley, *The Perennial Philosophy*. New York, etc.: Harper and Row, 1970; c1944, 12.

(5) As captured in *Love Like We Never Imagined It to Be* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2024/09/Love-Like-We-Never-Imagined-It-to-Be-R15.pdf>

# Lead from Where You Are

January 29, 2025

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=362477>



I think I need to alter an impression I may have created that leadership must involve tangible, visible action, that it's reserved for extroverts, sociable people, etc., etc.

Not at all. Let me go over my own case, together with Archangel Michael's reactions to what I wanted to do.

In one of the earliest conversations I had with Michael, he surprised me by saying:

Archangel Michael: You have known that the time would come when we would ask you to work very much on a very global level. And this is the beginning of that undertaking. You have already built a very firm foundation for this to occur and for this we thank and bless you.

(1)

Uhhhh, could you repeat that please? No, I wasn't consciously aware of work on a global level.

I do know I feel strangely comfortable with the thought though. It's a feeling so deep that I can barely touch it. I do feel comfortable operating at that level somewhere inside, below barriers and constraints. I wouldn't be surprised if a spiritual experience unlocks that part of me for me, exactly when I need it.

\*\*\*

But the point that I want to make here is that I'm not fated to build a spaceship or explore the Antarctic. Or run for public office. Or any other "tangible" action.

Until the next phase of my mission kicks in (humanitarian philanthropy), I'm fated (thank heavens!) to write. Sitting here in front of a screen, pounding on keys for hours at a time. To the world, inactive. To most people, not a life. To me, immensely satisfying.

And it turns out that's exactly what Michael – and the Mother- want.

Eight years after his "global" comment, I said to Michael:

Steve: It looks like my leadership is in writing.

Archangel Michael: Correct.... And in pointing the way.

Steve: I have been trying to do that.

AAM: You have been doing an excellent job. (2)

From lazy no-good good for nothing to doing an excellent job. I am not a worthless tramp after all. I feel redeemed. (3)

And the Mother:

Divine Mother: You have chosen long long ago with Me, with Annastara [my twin flame], with ME KI AL, to be a communicator and an agent of change.

You have said to me, “Mother, what if they forget? I will remind them. I will communicate with them through words, through my passion, through my heart, through my knowing. I will communicate the love to them.”

This is your task and it is a task of change as this planet, in this great chaos, in flux, chooses, yes, by this wonderful instrument of free will, ... and as you choose to simply be the love. (4)

So a task of change but a task of writing, journaling love. A sedentary activity produces tangible results. I’m not doing anything visible and still I’m leading. Have I altered the initial impression?



So not all leadership is “active.”

Moreover, I’m not an extrovert. I’m an introvert. I asked Michael to excuse me from partying. He was happy to do so. That conversation may be welcome by all introverts (*you don’t have to party!*) so let me cite it in some detail:

Archangel Michael: A world leader is a gatherer, a statesman/stateswoman, someone who brings integrity and truth to the forefront. These are the qualities that you already have.

Steve: But I’m not very social. ...

AAM: No, the gathering is in a much bigger sense. Think of the people that we have gathered to the platform, the people that come seeking truth, seeking succour, seeking normal. That is what I mean by gathering.

I am not talking, dear heart, that you need [to attend] cocktail parties.

Steve: Yes, thank you! I would like to skip that.

AAM: It is not in the nature of your being. Yes, genuine friendships, support, laughter and camaraderie, absolutely. But to put on a false front? No. That is simply not the meaning of leadership. That is very often the meaning of manipulation. (5)

I hope that shows up as reassurance for introvert leaders.

They want a monk doing what I'll be doing; they don't want a Wall Street "expert," he once said.

Steve: You must know that I have the proclivities of a monk. I'm not attracted to making money or earning money. I have a hard time getting going in that whole area.

AAM: Because it is not what you are here to do.

Steve: I don't feel it is.

AAM: No, it is not. Understand that. (6)

AAM: Dear friend, you are truly a monk at heart. (7)

AAM: We know that your desires do not tend towards the physical. And of course that is one of the reasons why you are perfect for flow-through [pipeline]. You are not looking for planes and châteaux as we have talked about before. (8)

So even monks can be leaders! And even financial leaders. The moral: Don't limit yourself.

\*\*\*

Everyone has a field in which they could be leading. I could have been a happy museum historian, joyfully reflecting society back through its artifacts.

I did not have to write a blog. But I'm ecstatic that I did.

And I focus my leadership on writing. Awareness writing. Citizen journalism. The theory of listening. The purpose of life. The nature of transformative love.

Alone. Quiet. Early morning. Cuppa coffee. And writing.

I hope I corrected the impression that all leaders are social, active, out there.

Lead from where you are. Lead in the direction you're going. Steve, over and out.

## Footnotes

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Nov. 30, 2011. (Hereafter, AAM.)

(2) AAM, Aug. 2, 2019.

(3) My Dad used to call me a lazy no-good good for nothing when I didn't do something he asked. It took an archangel's compliment to heal that wound.

(4) Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 30, 2019.

(5) AAM, Aug. 2, 2019.

(6) AAM, Aug. 17, 2018.

(7) AAM, March 3, 2011.

(8) AAM, Aug. 2, 2017. A flowthrough or pipeline is a "hand-off." They receive unusual sources of wealth (sequestered Illuminati wealth, for the most part) and follow instructions as to where the money is meant to go. Michael once asked me to not be surprised if I bumped into St. Germaine on the street:

Steve: How am I to be contacted by people who want to use me as a pipeline?

AAM: This will be by a variety of means. It will be by anonymous donations or checks or deposits or a mysterious interlude with strangers. And if one of those strangers should look like St. Germaine, do not be surprised!

Steve: I would love to meet him! Wonderful!

AAM: So there will be many, many ways in which this pipeline will flow. We do not define it because it has need to be wide open for people to be able to access it. What needs to be known is your willingness, publicly, to be the pipeline.

Because many, even in human reality, will wish for a way to do good work but not be engaged. (AAM, June 6, 2018.)



## Archangel Michael: On Current Chaos & Joy

Council of Love, December 13, 2016

<http://counciloflove.com/2016/12/archangel-michael-on-current-chaos-joy/>



### Channelled Gem: Archangel Michael on Current Chaos & Joy

Greetings, I am Michael, Archangel of Peace, Warrior of Love, Bringer of News. Welcome, my beloved friend of joy. Welcome, my beloved friend of peace and anchor of wonder and anchor of love.

Yes, there is great chaos upon your planet and it has come to the surface for recognition, for elimination, for reworking, regriding, reformation. It matters not what you call it, sweet one. It is simply a matter of change of form and it is a necessary change of form, change of energy, change of substance so that humanity goes forth in heart, as love, as One.

It sounds so simple and yet, of course, it is not. And never is the aspect of free will, of self-determination, of choice ever interfered with from this side or this realm. Do we attempt and influence? Yes, we do. Do we guide and protect? Of course we do.

But the ultimate wisdom, the ultimate love, the ultimate knowing in the recognition of self-divinity is always ever present, omnipresent, and it will not be overridden. The challenge, of course – and this has never changed throughout time and space as you think of it – the challenge has always been the awakening of that omnipresent wisdom, the omnipresence of love within each and every heart.

To us, it is strange and yes, sometimes sad that this love, this power, this life-force, this love-force is not fully acknowledged, activated and allowed free reign. Any witnesses... you observe this and at times you struggle with this in your community, in the understanding and the lack of understanding of how people proceed.

It is confusing on the most elemental level when beings do not choose love. To us, it is the choice beyond choice, it is the alignment beyond alignment, it is the decision beyond decision because nothing else in any realm makes sense.

There are those upon your planet who wish to reclaim, reconstruct, recreate the old third and that is what they are attempting to do. But, sweet angel of love, you know and those who are the loveholders know that this simply will not occur. The old third no longer exists. It is that simple.

So while there are efforts to reclaim what they view as a lost kingdom. It is a time, in many ways, where you are stepping back and becoming more the observer than the participant then the observer? Yes, but that is alright. There are billions upon billions upon billions of variables, adjustments, attunements to and within our Divine Mother's Plan. But let us be clear – the broader Plan, and the broader Plan of the restoration of love upon this planet of sweet Gaia, has never changed and it is not about to.

Now, is the Mother infinitely patient? Yes. And is our reference of time and space very different than yours? Yes. But let us suggest to you... no, let us just flat out tell you – the Mother's Plan is in unfoldment. The restoration of peace on Earth is in unfoldment.

So while it may look messy and chaotic, the Mother has not backed away from her Plan and neither have we. It will be done, and it will be done timely. And when I say "timely", I do not mean the infamous "soon". What I mean, sweet angel, is within a very near framework in your time and ours.

## Archangel Michael on Lightworker Unity

September 1, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/09/01/295697/>



*The dark have long practiced a divide-and-conquer strategy and some lightworkers have succumbed to it, along with others in society.*

*Left and right becomes libtards and rednecks as we bury ourselves deeper and deeper in conflict. In so doing, we render our initiatives powerless.*

*In 2016 Archangel Michael reminded us to cease the activism of separation and come together in collaboration. I repost that reading with him through Linda Dillon (July 22, 2016).*

---

Archangel Michael: This separation in what has been called the Lightworker/ Loveholder community needs to cease. You are too few. Yes, you are mighty. Yes, you bring forth clarity.

And you have claimed the freedom to step forward, sometimes as participants, sometimes as creators, and sometimes as observers. And of course all of those

three roles are exactly the same. And then while we're at it let's throw in stewardship and leadership, and being way-showers.

You have toiled. You have been persistent. You have been patient. You have been forthright.

You have studied each other upon this path of righteousness, of discovery, of adventure, of doing upon this planet of Gaia what has never been done before.

While you are mighty, while you are committed, this separation between pathways needs to be healed. I am not talking about individual situations necessarily.

While there is always room, and it is part of the glory of freedom, for different perspectives, opinions, understandings, pathways, adventures, expressions, there is only one truth. Many expressions, many ways of reaching homeward but there is only one truth.

The fiber, the substance, the essence of that truth, is the Mother. Now you know that and what it is, in its very essence, is love. It is from love, this energy, that all is created.

So when there are these separations between lightworkers that are not of love and not the expression or experience of love, then what you are doing is practising self-defeating behaviours and actions that only diminish you being in clear partnership, not only with us, but with each other.

You are our partners, our boots on the ground. You are the fulfilment of the Mother's dream and the Mother's promise. That can never be achieved by backbiting or naysaying or trying in any way to diminish the work of one another.

So yes, dear Steve, I am using you and this time to speak out and to call out to all lightworkers to unite in heart. Each of you has a very unique pathway, a very unique mission and purpose.

So for example, there are many communicators; each of you has a different expression and way of getting at it. There are many healers; each of you has a different way of going about it.

The point is, is at the start, the middle, and the finish, the way in which your mission is conducted must be of integrity and love. It must be that quest and that anchoring of peace and truth. That is Nova Being and Nova Earth.

There is room for variation within but that is the foundation and the roof. How you decorate the house is up to you. But it must be decorated in beauty, in wonder, in awe, in humility and in kindness.

So I call to all of you, to unite in purpose not only to passively receive the energies of the Mother and her legions are sending you, but as one force (and I do not mean violence), one mighty wave declaring and living, passively and actively, this truth of love.

You are the wayshowers. You are the pathfinders. You are the pillars and the portals and everything in between. When you stand in that role, when you sit or fly in that role, you are doing your mission and purpose.

You are fulfilling your plan within the Mother's plan. But when you deviate from this, and I exclude from this the clearing of core issues, which can lead you down some rabbit holes.

Let us be clear, you all proceed together as one family of Gaia, as one circle.

Repeatedly we have said there is no hierarchy. You, like we, like us, are all servants of the One. There is no pecking order. It is in equality and unity of heart and love that we proceed together.

So I ask you, I beg you, to remember this. Examine where you are standing, sitting, lying and if you have veered, if you have detoured, come back to your heart where the truth reigns. It does not need, in any way shape or form, to be public pronouncements but within your heart, course correct and begin again. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, July 22, 2016.)

# Archangel Michael: A Call to Lightworkers to Unite in Heart

July 22, 2016



---

Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, July 22, 2016.

---

*I had a reading with Archangel Michael on July 22. A disagreement had arisen and I sought Michael's counsel. He used the occasion to eloquently speak to all lightworkers on the need to end divisiveness and unite in heart.*

Archangel Michael: Yes, you are stepping forward, quietly, unobtrusively but in the clarity of One, into your warrior self. And it is a time for this clarity of the warrior to be very present, not only in you, my beloved brother, but in many.

The Mother's penetration of her legions continues. There is no room for that which is not of honour, truth, kindness and consideration.

This separation in what has been called the lightworker/ loveholder community needs to cease. You are too few. Yes, you are mighty. Yes, you bring forth clarity.

And you have claimed the freedom to step forward, sometimes as participants, sometimes as creators, and sometimes as observers. And of course all three roles are exactly the same. And while we're at it let's throw in stewardship and leadership and wayshower.

You have toiled. You have been persistent. You have been patient. You have been forthright.

You have steadied each other upon this path of righteousness, of discovery, of adventure, of doing upon this planet of Gaia what has never been done before.

While you are mighty, while you are committed, the separation between pathways needs to be healed. I am not talking about individual situations necessarily.

While there is always room, and it is part of the glory of freedom, for different perspectives, opinions, understandings, pathways, adventures, expressions, there is only one truth. Many expressions, many ways of reaching homeward but there is only one truth.

The fiber, the substance, the essence of that truth, is the Mother. (1) Now you know that and what it is, in its very essence, is love. It is from love, this energy, that all is created.

So when there are these separations between lightworkers that are not of love and not the expression or experience of love, then what you are doing is practising self-defeating behaviours and actions that only diminish you being in clear partnership, not only with us, but with each other.

You are our partners, our boots on the ground. You are the fulfilment of the Mother's dream and the Mother's promise. That can never be achieved by backbiting or naysaying or trying in any way to diminish the work of one

another.

So yes, dear Steve, I am using you and this time to speak out and to call out to all lightworkers to unite in heart. Each of you has a very unique pathway, a very unique mission and purpose.

So for example, there are many communicators. Each of you has a different expression and way of getting at it. There are many healers; each of you has a different way of going about it.

The point is, is at the start, the middle, and the finish, the way in which your mission is conducted must be of integrity and love. It must be that quest and that anchoring of peace and truth. That is Nova Being and Nova Earth.

There is room for variation within but that is the foundation and the roof. How you decorate the house is up to you. But it must be decorated in beauty, in wonder, in awe, in humility and in kindness.

So I call to all of you, to unite in purpose not only to passively receive the energies that the Mother and her legions are sending you, but as one force (and I do not mean violence), one mighty wave declaring and living, passively and actively, this truth of love.

You are the wayshowers. You are the pathfinders. You are the pillars and the portals and everything in between. When you stand in that role, when you sit or fly in that role, you are doing your mission and purpose.

You are fulfilling your plan within the Mother's plan.

Let us be clear, you all proceed together as one family of Gaia, as one circle. Repeatedly we have said there is no hierarchy.

You, like us, are all servants of the One. There is no pecking order. It is in equality and unity of heart and love that we proceed together.

So I ask you, I beg you to remember this. Examine where you are standing, sitting, lying and, if you have veered, if you have detoured, come back to your heart where the truth reigns.



It does not need, in any way shape or form, to be a public pronouncement but within your heart, course correct and begin again.

### **Footnotes**

(1) God is the absolute truth. The Mother is the active aspect of God. She is the only Truth we can ever know. When we encounter the Father, it's because we've left knowingness behind and entered into what one sage called "the cloud of unknowing." Moreover, we've also left "I" behind so who is there to tell?

## Activating a Collective Soul-Capacity - Part 1/2

Sept. 4, 2022 / July 31, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/07/31/activating-collective-soul-capacity/>



*Hurricane Katrina*

### *Updated*

What would it take for us to exercise our collective will? What does it mean to "recover collective will"?

Everything I say here is meant to be read in spiritual terms and not in empirical-materialist terms (only what we see, hear, feel, etc., is real). The empirical-materialist paradigm is too small to contain the scope of events that are happening right now.

It has no room for a God who is transcendent and still. It has no room for our star brothers and sisters. It has no room for unseen beings, etc.

And without these, the story cannot be told.

\*\*\*

According to the sources I follow, the human race has been subjected to a process of dumbing down for a very long time. Since World War II alone, that process has escalated through chemtrails, flouride poisoning, toxic vaccines, nano-implants, EMF, subliminal messages, and many other intentional strategies to dumb the population down.

Add to that the various wars that have been foisted on the world by a global group that Eisenhower called "the military-industrial complex" and others call the Illuminati. Collectively we could conceivably be traumatized.

I don't want to dwell on the past. I want to help shape the future. One of the things that has suffered over the centuries is our willingness to consider doing things collaboratively, collectively, as a global society.

In the process we lost our collective will. Use it or lose it and we lost it. How do we work that muscle? How do we develop it again?

\*\*\*

In my view, what we need to do as lightworkers is begin to develop among ourselves, at greater and greater levels of inclusivity, this collective will. We need to exercise it, use it, study it, and promote it.

Our facility with and acceptance of it, I believe, will at some point win social acceptance and rapidly spread. The intensifying energies and our rising vibrations increase my confidence that that will happen. The only question would be when.

Let's look at moments when collective will has emerged, if only for a brief time.

The moment the horror of 9/11 registered on each of us would be one of them; the horror of the Kennedy assassination, another. The Chilean miners, Hurricane Katrina, the Japanese tsunami, the Haitian earthquake were other times when the world stood together.

Everyone was joined in a common experience so moving and profound that it united us for a brief time.



It's in unifying moments like those that revolutions can be born. During them, many of us may be catapulted into the experiential level of knowing. Some of us may even have realizations.

However, if we want to act on the common unity that's forged in those moments, we can be disappointed. Those moments pass all too quickly and people go back to a level that can only be described as complacent. The passing of the Occupy and #MeToo movements are examples.

If one wants to make use of those brief moments for the highest good of all, one finds it difficult or impossible. It's as if we're given fifteen minutes a year on the electron microscope. It isn't enough time to accomplish anything.

I think the planet's controllers rely on this. "It'll blow over. Just ride the storm out." We've lost our will in public affairs. Individually and collectively.

\*\*\*

What we don't realize is that we don't have to wait for a catastrophe before we exercise our common will.

Take the example of voting. Voting as the Earth - in fair referendums, mind you; not the corrupted version served up as democracy at the moment - would be an exercise of global, collective will.

By exercising our collective will, by developing it, using it, asserting it, we pull ourselves up by our own bootstraps to the level of a society that has recovered and activated that soul-capacity.

At a future date, people born into our society won't have to struggle as we did. They'd be in touch with their will as a feature of growing up in a society where individual will is given due respect and the expression of collective will is accepted as a given.

If you asked a person how they exercise their will, they might not be able to answer you any better than if you asked them how they ride a bike. You just get the knack of it.

Getting the first hundred monkeys together would be the task at hand. (1) That involves having many people who are in touch with and can exercise their will.

Then it involves organizing ourselves into councils, conferences, common efforts, and so on. Lots of work for lots of lightworkers.

(Concluded below.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) For the hundredth-monkey effect to occur and the knowledge to spread to the tribe.

I actually don't believe in the hundredth-monkey effect. I believe the Mother has described what actually happens:

"There are, guaranteed, many, a multitude, of beings upon the planet who, give or take a little, have been given the same inspiration." ("An Hour With An Angel –

The Divine Mother: Welcome To 'New Time' , " at [http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/01/27/divine-mother-welcome-new-time/.](http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/01/27/divine-mother-welcome-new-time/))

## Activating a Collective Soul-Capacity – Part 2/2

September 4, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=338123>



*I became the Humpty Dumpty Man*

(Concluded from Part 1, above.)

If you don't feel you've made the acquaintance of your will, let me summarize the process by which I came back into contact with mine.

My loss of contact accompanied my dissociation, after being yelled at by my father inches from my face at age seven. I came to regard myself as the Humpty Dumpty Man.

Even after I put myself back together again, I was oblivious to the fact that I had never stumbled upon or reactivated my will. That subject was invisible. It never arose.

I came upon the subject through a process. I'm sure it was guided. It took place during a two-month convalescence from prostate surgery. I found myself irresistibly drawn to videos of the Second World War. I tried to watch other videos and none held my attention.

At the time, I was super-impressed with the way the Soviet army rose from defeat to victory. Their determination in the face of probable death had a tremendous impact on me. Moscow, Stalingrad and Kursk. Watching accounts of them over and over again gave rise to a sense of determination in me.

I also listened to Winston Churchill videos and thrilled to what he said. Again I was drawn to his bulldog determination.

By now, I was actively studying the rise of determination in me. I began to go a little nutty with it and get aggressive because I was spoiling for a fight.

That same day, I believe, I found myself noticing that I had a divided mind. I lacked singleness of purpose. There was constant chatter going on, for and against, yes and no, pro and con.

I saw that I was serving a wonderful cause and yet withholding a part of myself, grumbling and complaining. I set about really looking into single-minded determination. (1)

One day I found myself walking down the street in a determined gait. It wasn't artificial. My center of gravity dropped and I felt substantial.

I quieted the mind in meditation and saw what an incredible difference that made on my determination. I felt single-minded. I had never encountered it in my life, except in moments of anger when the Humpty Dumpty Man would briefly fuse.

At that point I had the realization that Humpty, having put himself together again, was just now seeing that he also now needed to lead himself. He needed to find his will again. He needed to get himself going. This part of me had been moribund for most of my life. I went along with what others wanted or kept to myself.

My will asserted itself and I recognized what was happening. After a lifetime estranged from it, I'd suddenly found it again. I now have an ongoing, unified experience of it. Not just moments but consistent.



And I can "exercise" my will. I know where the throttle is and the brakes are. I can also suspend it and be meek and mild when I want to, as well.

My process involved more than just intellectual knowledge. When we look at finding and activating a soul-capacity like our will, we'll need to bump our knowledge up to the experiential and realizational levels if we're to activate it. Intellectual knowledge - getting the idea of it - just won't do the trick. It hasn't the power of experience, the juice of realization.

\*\*\*

After so many dirty tricks, assassinations, unjust wars, thievery and trickery being practised upon them, the citizenry of the world are probably traumatized. I think we have something like global PTSD.

We're going to have to recover generally and, once we've recovered, then we'll need to start over again.

It's at that point that we as a global society will need to re-discover, re-develop, and re-employ a robust and loving collective will. Always under the rule of an open and compassionate heart.

Thirty, forty years ago I'd say I was idly dreaming. But as the energies and the vibrations rise on the planet, and after the expected Ring of Fire, I don't think operating these ways will seem at all strange to us.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Putting Humpty Together Again – Part 2/3," July 19, 2016, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/07/19/putting-humpty-together-part-23/>

# By What Principles Might a Global Network of Light Stewards Operate?

July 8, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/07/08/principles-might-global-network-light-stewards-operate/>



If we can allow ourselves to dream out loud, how might a global network of light stewards of the Mother's wealth operate?

It could be a loose confederation of people, all alerted to common opportunities, much as crowd funding operates. The individual lightworker would then make the choice of what to support and what not.

Someone would have to create a site that allowed the coordination of this activity. Someone would need to step forward to "own" the project as a whole and bring it into being.

The coordinated effort is not meant to supplant, but to augment, the opportunities that individual light stewards have already set for themselves.

Some people could band together to fund saving the whales; others saving the Amazon; others seeing to the refugee crisis in Europe. Banding together may mean they dream bigger and do many things they might not have done alone.

It also may mean a greater ability to apply financial energy to a problem. And it would help build coalitions among light stewards.

Everything about what we're doing is ground-breaking, unprecedented. How can we think about largescale projects such as this world needs to level the playing field and remove persistent sources of unworkability from the world? Here's one roadmap, from an earlier article:

- (1) Identify areas of the world's unworkability,
- (2) Create projects that reflect and express our values,
- (3) Set targettable, society-wide deadlines that allow for project-wide coordination of efforts,
- (4) Build alignment with win/win solutions,
- (5) Bridge dissonance and create new paradigms,
- (6) And ask our critics for their expertise. (1)

Let me spend a moment rounding these out.

(1) Only the things and events that are unworkable become visible and demand our attention. We don't notice things that work.

Our work could then, at its most general levels, be thought of as restoring the unworkable to workability.

(2) A change, solution, or opportunity, I believe, has value only because we say it has. Build an ICBM, store it in a silo for a decade, shoot it up into the air and down into the ocean. Of what value was it? Only the value we gave to it. Value, like beauty, lies in the eye of the beholder.

Therefore any largescale project we build will have the value that we give to it. That should allow us to dream more freely.

(3) The social alignment needed to create a largescale employment project requires targettable, society-wide deadlines.

If we want alignment on a planetary scale, we cannot agree to accomplish our project “some day.” We must have a specific deadline to orchestrate the coordination involved.

(4) Win/lose solutions prevent alignment. Alignment is created with win/win solutions that leave no one out.

Righting one imbalance or injustice at the cost of creating another will not create social alignment. Only global, win/win solutions to unworkability invite the degree of alignment that ensures success and leaves no residue.

(5) In the course of creating a largescale employment project, dissonance will arise. Disagreement may ensue. A scheme may be abandoned. But history shows numerous examples where dissonance has been the occasion, not for abandoning a scheme, but for creating a paradigmatic breakthrough.

By offering solutions that bridge cognitive dissonance, instead of abandoning fruitful schemes, we create paradigmatic breakthroughs. Therefore, dissonance in our personal lives (or in our social projects) should be seen neither as a stumbling block nor as an occasion for choosing one side against the other, but as an occasion to recontextualize and bridge the dissonance.

(6) We're encouraged to see our critics as potential contributors, speaking from their own areas of experience and sometimes identifying important actions needing to be taken. We're reminded to turn the negative to our advantage and harness the energy of those who can foresee the problems that stand in our way.

In the course of working with principles like these, more will become visible and be altered to fit more-clearly-distinguished circumstances.

We have the ability to build a new society with workable, global, win-win solutions to all that holds us back from creating a world that works for everyone.

(2) Now we need the intelligent and compassionate leaders willing to take the risk of stepping forward and initiating beneficial global projects.

## **Footnotes**

(1) "The Principles of Largescale Employment Projects – Part 1/2," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/02/23/the-principles-of-largescale-employment->

[projects-part-12/](#) and "The Principles of Largescale Employment Projects – Part 2/2," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/02/23/the-principles-of-largescale-employment-projects-part-22/>

(2) “Each of us has the opportunity, the privilege, to make a difference in creating a world that works for all of us.” (Werner Erhard, *A World That Works*, 1980, cited at <https://www.worldthatworks.org/>.)

“Transformation does not negate what has gone before it; rather, it fulfills it. Creating the context of a world that works for everyone is not just another step forward in human history; it is the context out of which our history will begin to make sense.” (Werner Erhard – *A Shot Heard Round the World: A World that Works for Everyone* at <https://www.scribd.com/doc/143329822/Werner-Erhard-A-Shot-Heard-Round-the-World-A-World-that-Works-for-Everyone>.)

See also Werner Erhard, *The Hunger Project: The End of Starvation. Creating an Idea Whose Time has Come*. San Francisco: Hunger Project, n.d., p. 3.

# How can We Contribute to Change without Chaos?

February 4, 2025

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2025/02/04/how-can-we-contribute-to-change-without-chaos-2/>



*I'd like to repost this article from Jan. 10, 2020 for its relevance to our current situation.*

If we're learning to use the collective consciousness, then we have to know how to contribute to change without chaos.

Let's see what the Company of Heaven has to say about that.

Let's start with Hilarion, who addresses the matter squarely. He says that no matter how much change there is in the external world, our essence - the Self - does not change.

Remaining as that - by remaining balanced and grounded - will stabilize the situation and thus contribute to keeping change from becoming chaos, he says.

"Yes, change is upon you, change is upon all humankind and the Earth. Everywhere you look there is change, but within you that which you have worked towards in your mastery of life to this point is still there. The core

essence of your being is always there. It unfolds and expands, if you allow it.

"Therefore, that is a part of you that never changes and this is a part of you that, when taken into collective consciousness, helps to maintain the stability of the energies during these times." (1)

So by abiding as our essential Self, we lightworkers help to maintain the stability of the energies around us. Our centeredness, groundedness, and balance help to keep things stable.

"All is unfolding, changing and renewing. It does not necessarily mean that it is not the highest outcome. It means simply that it is time to ride with it. You have the tools, you have the experience, you have the knowing – just remember this." (2)

He's advising us to "ride with it," to flow with change. He says that at some level we know this.

Flow is one of the paradigms of the higher dimensions. It's only us on the Third and Fourth Dimensions, who are encased in dense physical bodies, who do not flow.

He advises us to endure through the times when our efforts are demeaned because we who have chosen peace *are* having an effect on the collective consciousness.

"That which you think about, act upon and speak is affecting the collective consciousness so those who choose peace, those who choose to follow their own authentic self - do not become swayed by those who would try to demean you because you do not have the same perspective on what is occurring upon your planet at this time. ...

"Soon there will be a new perspective, a greater and deeper comprehension and understanding of all that is occurring during these times." (3)

Earlier, we listened to Matthew Ward explain how the collective consciousness and energy field of potential work. (4) The Hathors tell us that such an understanding will lead to oneness.

"When humanity comes to understand the energy at work sustaining your reality and the fact that your very spiritual essence is comprised of such energy, the oneness of your collective consciousness will be understood and the fact that you're all interlinked and can feel each other's energy and emotion will be understood as well." (5)

It seems that the understanding of oneness will greatly contribute to change without chaos.

To summarize, remaining balanced is one way lightworkers can contribute to change without chaos. Flowing with things is another. Understanding our oneness is a third.

A time will soon arrive when the old paradigms will not suffice and new paradigms will arise. We're asked to persevere till then.

It's suggested that we understand how the collective consciousness and the energy field of potential work. We'll then know how our peacefulness and balance are having an impact on others; especially in our locale.

We're asked to see how all are energetically connected. It's said that that will lead to the realization of oneness. In my view, our lightworker contribution of unity in the Light would perhaps be the best contribution we can make to having change without chaos.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Hilarion, Nov. 27, 2016.

(2) Loc. cit.

(3) Hilarion, Nov. 15, 2016.

(4) "How the Collective Consciousness Works and Why It's Important," January 8, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/01/08/how-the-collective-consciousness-works-and-why-its-important/>



(5) "The Hathors: Influential Awakenings, Accepting Unexpected Truth and Creating Collective Revolution," channeled by Wes Annac, August 16, 2013 at <http://aquariusparadigm.com>.

## A Soul-Based Model of Social Action

July 26, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/07/26/soul-based-model-social-action/>



Credit: [www.teamworkandleadership.com](http://www.teamworkandleadership.com)

With resources headed our way, we begin to consider how lightworkers can work together in teams to build Nova Earth. Building a common vocabulary will help us coordinate our teamwork.

I'd like to contribute to building that vocabulary by putting forward a soul-based model of action.

This is not meant to take the spotlight away from Archangel Michael's heart-conscious model of lightwork. I think the two models complement each other.

If we accept, even tentatively, the notion that action has three phases - awareness, reflection, and determination - (1) then if lightworker teamwork were to fail, we could use our model of action to look at where the problem may lie and correct it.

Does the problem lie with awareness, reflection, or determination? Another way of saying that is with knowledge, discernment, or intention?

Did it fail because the right information did not get out to the right hands?

Did it fail because discernment was lacking and things got out of hand?

Was it the strong intention of team members that it succeed? Or was there a failure in intention?

These are the kinds of questions we can ask ourselves as we begin our work, singly or together.

We don't have to wait for a project to falter to ask these questions. We can check our awareness/reflection/determination or knowledge/discernment/intention at all stages of the project's formulation, operation, and completion.

### **Knowledge**

Have we established a knowledge base that provides the project's vision and mission, lays out how the project operates, defines who reports to whom, and enables teamwork in other ways? Does everyone know about it? Can everyone who needs to access it?

### **Discernment**

Have we laid out the principles on which decisions are made on the project, the values that are respected and infused into our work, the international charters and conventions which our work respects and fulfils, etc. Have we put in place the mechanisms we need to make responsible financial decisions?

### **Intention**

Have we project-wide buy-in to the vision, goals, and methods of the project? If not, what needs to be done to win or build a common intention?

The way I see our objective as lightworkers, after the Reval, is that we lightworkers, operating in teams, will take concerted action to irrigate the world, level the playing field, and revive those in need of revival.

Many other actions in areas like ecology and new technology will occur with

significant participation of our star brothers and sisters.

It's wonderful that we have this time, before the big events start, to think about these things and get ourselves ready for concerted action - those of us who wish to be a part of that.

Archangel Michael has said to dream big. I wonder how big we can dream?

Have we ever even thought of making the world work? Have we ever thought of eliminating famine and drought from the planet? Of actually curing cancer, leprosy, malaria, and every other unfortunate condition on Earth? Of visiting other star systems?

And yet now we can and soon will.

It therefore becomes important to consider what concerted action, what teamwork requires of us. It's that line of inquiry which guidance is nudging me to explore.

### **Footnotes**

- (1) See "Become Aware, Reflect, and Take Action" at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=279147>

# Self-Mastery, Personal Power, and Personal Responsibility

March 18, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/03/18/self-mastery-personal-power-personal-responsibility/>



*An important matter for lightworkers, in my opinion.*

It's amazing how differently things look after a spiritual experience [fourth-chakra heart opening, March 13, 2015]. Or how things that were mysterious before are not mysterious after. Etc.

A sense that I had before, but which was undeveloped, is growing rapidly.

I'm coming to see, much deeper than I did before, that there's something I'm in complete control of, something I have total charge over, something that I'm not expected to relinquish control over and in fact cannot do so.

That something is me.

I'm master and commander over myself. And by the Law of Freewill, I'm master over nothing else.

I've said this before (1) but it's coming alive for me in a way it hadn't before.

I realized that I'm being inefficient and ineffective the way I'm managing myself. I often drift or choose on the spot or make it up as I go along.

But what I miss out on in abstaining from self-leadership is setting long-range goals for myself and accomplishing any effort that takes oversight, diligence and perseverance over time.

Our sources speak about "self-mastery" and prior to last week I'd have said that self-mastery meant mastering every thought and emotion.

I still think that would be a good development, but I'm coming to see self-mastery more as whether one functions as monarch in one's own domain or not. An enlightened monarch, to be sure, but the person in charge nonetheless. There continues to be no one in charge of this domain of me.

It's the assumption of control over my own process, wishes, and proclivities that self-mastery points to, I think.

All of this leads to a topic that many people prefer to avoid: personal responsibility. We avoid it probably because being a victim serves so many useful purposes in old-Third society.

It lets us off the hook. It wins attention, mainly sympathy. It shows us and others that we're a member of the tribe. Since everyone else is posing as a victim, we choose to conform. We go with the herd and feel comfort in belonging.

Personal responsibility sees us coming from the point of view that we're the source of our thoughts, feelings and actions, that our input is crucial to all outcomes involving ourselves - if not completely crucial to the total outcome, since others are involved, then at least completely crucial to our response to events.

I probably do so-so in the area. I used to do better. Lots of room for improvement. Note to self: Do better.

Personal responsibility encourages us to see how much of life we can take responsibility for without moving to the other extreme - assuming responsibility for and wanting to rescue everyone.

In the old Third, we were either a victim needing a rescuer or a rescuer needing a victim or a patsy. A patsy is one who aids and abets a victim, mostly by going into agreement with them on their stories of victimization, which by the way many of us do almost automatically every time we have coffee with a friend. It's a hard habit to break and may offend our compatriot if we ask them to leave the victim story aside.

I take personal responsibility for the shape of my world. It isn't OK with me that there are people starving, being used as sex slaves, being forced into marriage, forced into war, etc. It's my world and it isn't alright that these are features of it.

At this moment about all I can do regarding the shape of my world is bring up the love from the heart and send it out. Later there will be the opportunity to do much more.

I'd like to propose an hypothesis: that personal power varies directly with the extent to which we're able to take responsibility for our lives and our world. That hypothesis should lead to awareness experiments to test its validity.

Coming back to recent events, this new release of love - more like a constant wash of love, really - invites me to consider larger and larger involvements. It lends confidence. It clarifies the mind and strengthens the intention.

But at the same time, in a case of a breakthrough like this, I know that growth has to be balanced and slow, with us expanding and anchoring, as AAM said. If I get unbalanced with it, I've put an impediment in the way of love and I no longer want to do that.

### **Footnotes**

(1) See "Monarchs in Our Own Domain" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/08/05/monarchs-in-our-own-domain/> and "What Do I Bring to the Work of Building Nova Earth" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/01/05/what-do-i-bring-to-the-work-of-creating-nova-earth/>.

(2) Archangel Michael: Part of your - and part of our - recommendation to you is to play, to laugh, to enjoy, to be physical, so that you are anchored in the physical

reality - because you are here to be a transition point and to be able to show people how to do both.

If you were completely involved in your full awakening you in very great likelihood would not be forming a platform with me. You would be off somewhere in an ashram meditating. ...

Ground yourself. Be human and love the experience of being in form.

SB Boy. Eat, drink and be merry!

AAM It is difficult, no? [Because I have the proclivities of a monk.]

SB Yes, it is difficult. (Personal Reading with Archangel Michael through Linda Dillon on May 6, 2013.)



# Empowered Sovereignty: Standing on the Universal, Acting Personally

March 15, 2011

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/03/15/total-redirection/>



I've been through a whole series of events in the past few days which have been very important, revealing and defining for me. I'm not sure how to describe it all. But I feel the need to do so.

I am in a moment of wholesale redefining of my life, total redirection; I have to re-think that I'm meant to be doing.

While other people enter into this, I don't in any way want to suggest that they are "to blame" or "responsible" or any of those old-paradigm ways of thinking. I tried something out for myself and I saw it didn't work. It didn't work for me. It didn't work period. It just didn't work.

Let me explain.

I have this sense that I'm here to oppose the cabal that has arrogated to itself control of this planet. Most people know very little about them. Many people don't

believe they exist. But I and others do. And our efforts don't depend on whether the great majority of the population know about the cabal or not.



However, exactly what form my opposition to this cabal would take has not been clear to me. Immediately upon my saying that, others will say, well, there's no need to oppose anything at all; all is in God's hands; opposition is dualistic; just love; just accept; etc.

I got it, but it still doesn't address the fact that, somehow, somewhere, I feel I'm here to draw a line in the sand and say to the forces that would control us as a world, no, you can't tell us what to do or how to be. We're free. We're meant to flourish. We're meant to share. We're meant to love.

Until this point in time, I've always crafted my participation on the basis of arming myself with the very best factual information, the best allies, choosing the most important social issues as an entry point, etc.

But I've always wondered how opposing the cabal in these circumstances would look and work.

The cabal is secretive. Its black operations are hard to know about. Would I be given the information I need to oppose them successfully? Will I have access to the resources I need? Will others join me? On and on the questions went and I've never had a situation where I might put things to the test.

When the Japanese earthquake happened, and Matthew Ward communicated in his monthly message, and I hope I have this right, that the cabal had engineered all or part of the earthquake by using weather-control technology, I was incensed. And I was in motion almost before I knew it.

Now I respect Matthew Ward's information above all sources, though on a par with another source called SaLuSa. I got that you may not share my evaluation, but it's mine nonetheless.

Here was my test case. I had had this fantasy that I would somehow lead or be part of a coordinated social battle against the cabal and this was my opportunity to find out how it would work.

Well, I couldn't even make the preliminaries work. It took no more than a day to see that my notion of opposing the cabal in an organized fashion was a total pipe-dream. Like the Libyan rebels who couldn't organize themselves to mount a coordinated attack against Gaddafi, nothing of what I planned in any way met the situation at all realistically and it took almost no time to see how unrealistic I was.

Thank heavens no one depended on me. All was over before it began. I needed only this test case to show me I was not suited to what I had been considering and none of my arrangements would work.

I have no desire to make myself or anyone else look good or bad or spin the situation self-servingly, I relinquished the whole basis on which I had been viewing my opposition to the cabal. I saw I needed to reboot my entire view of the situation.

I needed to reframe my efforts on the basis of what I myself can do, what information I have within myself, what issues need no explanation. Notions of conventional opposition, social organization and coordination, the seeking of timely information, etc., are totally beyond me and probably not possible anyways in the circumstances. I will not be fighting a socially-coordinated battle.

Issues of emergence, empowered sovereignty, individual action, universal principles are all swirling around in my mind, not having resolved themselves in me but gelling. I don't entirely see where I'm going but a direction is emerging nonetheless.

What I saw was that to fulfill my felt mission of wanting and needing to draw a line in the sand and oppose this planet's controllers, I needed to base my effort, its factual foundation, and everything else, on things that are readily available to me, accessible to me, verifiable by me, here and now. I have to give up ideas of social organization and coordination and make everything ultimately and totally portable and individual.

I need to base my opposition on universal principles, universal laws, personal knowledge, and personal choices, and not on any external sources, whether near or far, in this dimension or any other. I need it to rely only on me and only on the me that is here now.

I need to base it on the fact that exploiting people is wrong – in any time and place. On the fact that denying freedom to people, as long as they not harm another, is wrong – in any time and place. Harming people is wrong, denying people the help they need, if it is available, is wrong. I need to stand on the universal - on universal good and universal right.

I need to base it on what is plain for everyone to see, on what everyone wants from life and what it's universally justifiable that everyone have or have the right to have.

I need it to be so plain that no research, no outside opinion or help is needed, no show and tell or anything greater or outside of myself is required.

I can't say that I have taken the matter much farther down the road than that. I now enter a time, short or long, in which I recast everything I've been involved with up till now. I restate my personal intention to stop control of this planet by the few over the many, by whatever route is open to me as an individual, without relying on any external source. I stand on the universal, but base my action entirely on the personal.

I think the activists of the Sixties had a phrase for it: Think globally, act locally. I would say: Think universally, act personally. The vague notion is forming in my mind that what is most important is my setting my face against certain situations that prevail in the world, absolutely and unequivocally. And that's as far as I can take it at the moment.

I know that at some point victory will be won and I'll need to shift gears. What I'm embarked on is not a lifelong project. When victory is won, and I'm convinced it will be, it'll be time to drop my resolution, relax and return to loving life and enjoying what God has given me and all of us.

I'm no longer concerned about technical, esoteric, or specialized knowledge, allies, tools, or weaponry. I am only concerned with how I see the matter, the matter itself being universally and abundantly clear, and what I intend to say and do about it myself. I tell myself the next step will become clear to me but that that next step will depend on no one else but me.

I am an empowered sovereign individual, standing on the universal, acting personally.

# Elitism and Extremism; or, Living Life from the Center

January 11, 2025

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2025/01/11/elitism-and-extremism-or-living-life-from-the-center/>



I seem unable to say "elitism" without at the same time muttering "extremism." These two plagues seem the most damaging to our global society, in my view, right now.

I've looked at elitism. (1) Allow me to look at extremism next.

We saw Matthew Ward earlier say that the cabal was behind all the wars and other violent disturbances that have happened in the last one or more centuries.

“[The cabal] have controlled governments, started civil and international wars, caused famines and widespread impoverishment, created boom times for industrialists and depressions for the poor, released laboratory-designed viruses, assassinated opposition.

“They are the perpetrators of unjust laws, Satanic rituals, chemtrails and other toxic pollution, destruction of animal life on land and in the seas, mind control, the ‘illegal’ drug industry, erosion of civil rights and denial of God-given freedoms, suppression or misuse of technology, political and ideological divisiveness. In

short, the Illuminati have been profoundly adversely affecting all life on Earth—indeed, the very life of Earth herself!” (2)

To put it in the language I'm looking at here, if we add in false flags like the Oklahoma City bombing, 9/11 and the Covid pandemic and toxic vaccine, the cabal uses extreme events to divide and conquer.

Moreover the populace acting in extremes also benefitted the elites, who used their police forces and sometimes militaries to further repress the people. The use of agents provocateurs has been noted repeatedly at G7 gatherings and other international meetings. Another page from their playbook is to use false flags to create conflict and then increase social control in response.

The cabal blew up the Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma City and used the occasion to tighten social controls. They staged 9/11 and used it to turn Christian against Muslim, to the point of war. They staged the Covid pandemic to loose vaccines designed to kill millions.

They're waging war on humanity on every front: sending hurricanes to wipe out or uproot a segment of the population, creating wildfires with directed-energy weapons, injecting mRNA vaccines into food animals, derailling chemical trains, corraling citizens into 15-minute cities, etc.

Once they're gone from the scene, as by every account they will be, we ourselves will have to come back from the extremes we've lapsed into to mount a unified and determined opposition to them.

\*\*\*

What more general issue is there about extremes that has me focus on them?

I have to backtrack and start from the beginning: The purpose of life, I say, is enlightenment. (3) The purpose of life is for me to know who I am.

The purpose of life for God is that God should meet God in a moment of our enlightenment. "O Thou I!" Bayzid of Bistun exclaimed, on realizing God. (4)

What is the royal road to God? I'm speculating that it's through the interdimensional portal that the heart is. The heart is in the center of the body and is apparently directly linked to Mother/Father God.

The heart, in my experience, is the doorway into the dimensional universe for us, as long as we're in 4D and unascended.

The sad and sorry tale is that one cannot enter the heart, as far as I'm aware, if one is subject to wild swings out onto the extremities of life. One needs to be at least peaceful and peaceful and loving would be ten times better, I believe. And peace resides in the center, in the heart, in balance and not in the extremes. That's where love is found as well.

If we're hopeless and lethargic, then swinging out to the extremes can be a major Good Time. But it only clouds our consciousness and creates new karma later to be resolved.

If pressed to say what my political affiliation is, I say I'm a Centrist because that's what's accurate. I'm moved to say that, in my experience, everything valuable I've found in my life has been found in the heart, in the center. (5)

So along with being cautious about elitism, I'm also cautious about extremism. I prefer to live my life from the heart, from the center.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Illuminati? Cabal? Deep State?" January 7, 2025, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2025/01/07/illuminati-cabal-deep-state/>

(2) Matthew's Message, April 26, 2010.

(3) See "Chapter 13. Epilogue" in *The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/Purpose-of-Life-is-Enlightenment-5.pdf>

(4) Bayazid of Bistun in Aldous Huxley, *The Perennial Philosophy*. New York, etc.: Harper and Row, 1970; c1944, 12.



(5) As captured in *Love Like We Never Imagined It to Be* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2024/09/Love-Like-We-Never-Imagined-It-to-Be-R15.pdf>

# Problems are Situations Plus Our Reactions

January 10, 2025



*Credit: Entrepreneur. We can't see the situation for our reactions*

I'd like to continue the discussion of having problems not being the problem.

I have so many points arising in my mind that I don't know where to start.

(A) Years ago, we discussed an intergalactic form of communication, developed to see that the intergalactic wars never happened again, called Perro. (1)

At the time, Michael verified that it resembled the type of communication that would be expected in a refugee hearing, which helped me grasp what it was like. (2) I quipped that it sounded like *Dragnet* from the 1950s. "Just the facts, ma'am." And he agreed.

Fact-based communication. If I communicated this way, many problems would just become situations.

Fact-based communication implies that it isn't emotion-based, reaction-based, or self-serving-bias-based. Factoring these out takes practise and dedication.

On this dimension, speaking that way would require discipline. On a higher dimension, it would be natural.

(B) I don't know if you've ever seen a picture of a barnacle-infested whale, but I see our situation as somewhat like that. The barnacles are old issues we're dragging around. I've called these, "vasanas" or seeds of future action, after Vedantic practice).

We're burdened in every way because of our unfinished business. Picture Morley dragging his chains around in *A Christmas Carol*. (3) Yes. Woe is me.

I'm not sure if I'm correct in saying that, if we succeeded in releasing all our unfinished business completely, we'd ascend. That seems to follow logically, and it has a ring of truth from my own experience, but I'm not certain of it.

It would nonetheless propel us a great deal farther down the road towards that culmination.

(C) Problems are situations plus our reactions. We react to the situation and thenceforth appraise the situation through the filter of our reaction, rather than as the facts themselves might suggest or dictate.

If we can remove the situation from our reaction - or declare our bias to ourselves and then watch out for its influence - that might just be the best that can be expected while we're on 4D.

(D) I'm reminded of the military experience, where a soldier becoming overwhelmed with emotion about a circumstance - under fire - was a distinct liability. There, "just the facts" saved lives. So there are settings where "just the facts" is a mandatory, life-saving skill.

(E) We assess things on a spectrum from positive to neutral to negative. Communication that works usually, I believe, remains in the positive to neutral. Communication that doesn't work is usually found in the negative.

If we're in the negative and finding our communication doesn't produce the desired effect, a lack of neutrality, of Perro, of just the facts, ma'am, may be the answer.

If I can't be immersed in the love of the higher dimensions at this moment and therefore communicating factually as a matter of course, I can do it as a discipline.

Interesting!

## Footnotes

(1) See "Galea of Neptune ~ Avenues of Communication," Council of Love.com, March 12, 2018, at <http://counciloflove.com/2018/03/galea-of-neptune-avenues-of-communication/>.

(2) My last position before retirement was as a Member of the Immigration and Refugee Board of Canada, where I presided over hearings into refugee claims. Invaluable training.

(3) 06:34 at [[https:// www.youtube.com/watch?v=ReprQS03ZM4](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ReprQS03ZM4)].

# Creating the Context of a Global Culture

April 2, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/04/02/creating-the-context-of-a-global-culture/>



The time is approaching when we're going to need to have global conversations.

The very same year that I began conversations with Archangel Michael, he told me:

AAM: You have known that the time would come when we would ask you to work very much on a very global level. And this is the beginning of that undertaking. You have already built a very firm foundation for this to occur and for this we thank and bless you. (1)

More recently he said this about the charities I'll be founding:

AAM: This is you becoming the steward of an organization and of an undertaking of massive, massive global impact/import. (2)

I won't be able to escape - I called it "growing up" earlier. I mean that spiritually rather than chronologically. I cannot do the work being laid out for me operating from the rather slack way of being I operate from at the moment. There's no better term for it than "growing up."

One of the ways I grow up is to start thinking globally while acting locally.

How does one think about global society? Whenever I want to establish a beachhead of understanding in a new area, I start with the basics.

What's basic to global society? Global culture. Let's start with that.

Anthropologists talk about our "culture." Sociologists talk about our "social construction of reality." They're both looking at the same thing.

What is a culture? In an earlier lifetime as a cultural historian, I defined it as:

"Culture - whether we look at it through time or in the present - may be seen as an organization of ideas, manifest in act and artifact (though consisting of neither), by means of which humans experience their world and take purposeful action."(3)

Unearth a stringless guitar from the ground a thousand years from now and the finder may use it for a garden pot. Without the idea "guitar" and the ideas of how to use it, the object itself may mean nothing to others. The object is not "culture."

Culture is not acts either. Take a North American and plant him in deepest Africa and he won't understand what the people are saying or doing. The speech and physical actions themselves do not convey culture.

The North American would need to know the meaning of the acts - he would need to know what ideas are behind the acts and what is being transmitted to be a participant in their cultural processes and meanings.

The prime limiting condition on culture is that it must be transmissible. If it were not, it would die in a day.

Culture is not innate. If we were blind and deaf, we might never know culture. It doesn't exist in our genes. It really does live in our minds - *as culture*. And it has to be handed down from parent or teacher to child - by spoken or written language, pictures, etc.

We translate those ideas into the spoken and written word and pass the message along.

We take them and apply them to production processes to come up with things, from flint tools to cellphones. Anthropologists call these "artifacts" - they show evidence of human manufacture. And culture.

All of these are cultural ways, means, and products.

So the very first thing I need to do, in contributing to the building of Nova Earth, is to create for myself - to have the notion cease to be merely a dry intellectual construct and have it come alive for me - the context of a global culture.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Nov. 30, 2011.

(2) Ibid., Feb. 17, 2017.

(3) Changed slightly from the original. S.M. Beckow, "Culture, History, and Artifact," Canadian Museums Association Gazette, Fall 1975, 13.

## It's Time

July 22, 2024

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/07/22/its-time-4/>



To the lightworker citizen journalists and blog owners among us:

With all respect for your independence of voice, may I make a request?

My request is: Could we stop blaming whole peoples for the actions of a few? (1)

Could we stop blaming them for the actions of the puppetmasters behind the few?

The ones who want to divide and conquer us and succeed time after time? The ones who are calling the shots - we now see - globally?

Looking at one side of that: Can we either be more specific in our estimations of causation or not go to that level at all. The latter would probably be better.



I know of no one alive who has a developed and cosmically-accurate understanding of the causation of the social events of our time. (2) I would never make a claim to it myself.

We're simply being inaccurate when we try to assign causation, but it can have terrible consequences.

Examples are blaming Jews, leading to the Holocaust and blaming Muslims unjustly for 9/11, which our own governments engineered, leading to their discrimination and persecution. (3)

Specifically, my request is that we return to:

- Impartial recounting of the facts: Just the facts, ma'am.
- Specificity, as much as possible: Who, what, where, when....
- Statement of the status of our knowledge: Do we think, believe, or know it to be true?
- Observing innocence until proven guilty.
- Giving the benefit of the doubt to the defendant.
- Not tolerating trial by press.

We *can* make the transition back to a peaceful and truthful, discerning but compassionate press.

Given that the EBS (emergency broadcasts) will see the mainstream media utterly taken offline and not reappearing after the ten days, we'll also have the opportunity to create a new journalistic model.

I invite us to be thinking, as I am here, of what will make that new journalism work.

### **Footnotes**

(1) See "An Inadequate View of Reality (Repost)," June 7, 2024, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/06/07/an-inadequate-view-of-reality-repost/>

(2) I know of many who do who are higher dimensional and thus don't occupy a human physical body.

(3) See *Muslims Did Not Cause 9/11. We Did* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/09/Muslims-Did-Not-Cause-911-R3.pdf>

## The Meek Shall Inherit....

Aug. 20, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/08/20/meek-shall-inherit-earth/>



*Credit: flickr.com*

Isn't it ironic that the meek are about to inherit the Earth?

What the lumbering dinosaurs of the cabal wanted, in the end, we nimble mammals possess.

Everywhere you look, violence, flaring up now, is destined to die down and the peace-loving and compassionate are about to inherit the globe.

Those who insist on violence, rape, and murder will no longer be able to tolerate the refined vibrations and will leave, if they haven't already. Leaving the meek behind to go on.

One reason this world will work for everyone is that everyone committed to unworkability will have left.

The Earth that the bullies of the world – the Hitlers and Mussolinis and Stalins – threw everything they had into dominating has outlasted their attempts and will now flourish.

The Earth that the “masters of the universe” – the cabal’s politicians, technocrats, bankers, spies, soldiers, and police – tried to dominate through the use of off-planet weapons, weather warfare, pandemic viruses, and every other stratagem they could think of remains free of their chains.

AND:

(1) It’s about to see the meek inherit it; and

(2) ... the meek don’t want it.

The meek will suddenly find themselves wealthy beyond imagination. They’re in an ideal position to become the next cabal.

But the meek don’t want to inherit the Earth even though it appears that their opportunity is here. They don’t want power over others. They don’t want to use their money to control and possess.

They’re not interested in money and power as goals unto themselves; simply as means to a divine end. They only want to serve and the wages of service are love.

As far as the Earth herself is concerned, we fail to see that the Earth is no one’s to inherit, that the Earth is a being which allows us to reside on her (and apparently in her, as with the Agarthans), by her grace.

If she wanted or needed to, she could shrug us off in one volcanic maelstrom. And when we explode nuclear bombs in her body or above her, rob her of the oil that lubricates her, or commit atrocities like genocide and world war all over and above her, one of her choices might have been to ascend and leave us all behind.

The larger portion of what the meek might inherit, it’s hoped they’ll return to the people. It’s envisioned that they’ll be funding every worthwhile effort that will end wars forever, lift the poor and starving out of their misery, end disease, turn deserts into gardens, and redeem the polluted seas globally.

Far from “inheriting” the Earth, the meek will clean her lands, seas, and air, plant seeds, and rebuild species to revive her. They’ll develop new free-energy technologies and leave her oil in the ground, where it needs to be.

If any of it is an inheritance, they’ll be blessing others with it, not in the old way – after they’re dead – but in the new way – while they’re here.

The important point is that, no matter how powerful the “masters of the universe” were in material terms, what they planned to do with their wealth and other resources did not serve or support the Divine Plan.

That Plan is about increasing unification until we are One, knowing our own true nature as God, and helping others, who are our own Self after all, along the journey from God to God. That Plan doesn’t merely govern events on Earth, but everywhere.

Anything that serves to undermine the Plan is a house built on sand. It will not stand.

So the meek continue in service to others, modestly, like the wee nimble mammals that survived the great blast. They watch the giant dinosaurs fall and sweep up afterwards. And then they start rebuilding what some of our forebears called “the cooperative commonwealth,” a world that works for all. Then the fun really begins.

The meek don’t want to inherit the Earth. Their wages are love.

## To Go First and Show Us the Water's Warm

July 14, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/07/14/to-go-first-and-show-us-the-waters-warm/>



*Water's warm!*

Archangel Michael: "We want you to expand." (1)

Why does the Company of Heaven want lightworker pathfinders to expand?

My guess is it's because they want to prepare us for interdimensional travel. As I'll make clear here, the Company of Heaven would like us to flow between dimensions. They want pathfinders and wayshowers and explorers:

- To show the new contours of life
- To show that we can travel interdimensionally - now and after Ascension

- To demonstrate that the nova normal is OK; the water's warm
- To bring what we see and learn back to our ascended or unascended everyday settings
- To promote interdimensional travel, to grease the wheel, so to speak.

They've been tracking our progress in this area:

St. Germaine: All of you are interdimensional. And each of you in various ways – some continually, because you're accepting it more and more – are having interdimensional experiences. (2)

Archangel Michael: You are traveling interdimensionally. ... You are beginning to have more clearly the interdimensional experiences. (3)

We're not talking about future travel. We're talking about now. And, no, there's no physical component to this interdimensional travel unless a ship comes down and whisks you away. But that's beyond the scope of my knowledge.

I'm talking about travelling in consciousness, whatever means you use to explore it (meditation, astral projecting, holotropic breathing, etc.).

(Do surround yourself in protection if you do go exploring.)

Remember the claims that it only needs a small percent of the population to shift for the rest to shift. They want us to be that thin edge of the wedge.

Michael describes the process of entrainment he hopes will occur:

Archangel Michael: You are not looking for students or followers. What you are truly doing, yes, as pathfinders, you are showing the way, but you are also bringing along the collective in entrainment.

Now the sages did not think of this, of their journey as a process of entrainment, of bringing the entire collective along. You do. And when I say 'you' I mean the current thinking and body of understanding and knowing in the lightworker community. So the fundamental premises have changed. (4)

Of course Sri Ramakrishna didn't have the Internet. We can conceptualize a global reach because we already have it.

The ability to flow back and forth is a change in the fabric of creation and the CoH needs lightworker pathfinders to show the rest that it's OK.

Archangel Michael: What you have now, is the knowingness that you are, for purposes of explanation, moving forward dimensionally, flowing back and forth, and that sense also of the flow throughout dimensions, that you can flow back and forth, that it was not restricted, that it wasn't that you arrived at Heaven's Gate and that was it.

This flow is new. Well, it is not new but it is new to human thinking. (5)

Michael tells us flat out that he wants lightworker pathfinders to demonstrate "that you can flow back and forth, that it was not restricted, that it wasn't that you arrived at Heaven's Gate and that was it." (6) Open horizons. Greater vistas. Come, explore.

I've quoted St. Germaine before on the matter but he's relevant here too:

"You see all the rules have changed. You have decided to maintain form. That doesn't mean we're going to have you punished by not allowing you access to the 7th.

"That is the old paradigm. 'You can't come here, unless you die.' Well, that's not true! That's what enlightenment and Ascension is about. You can go as far [as you like?], you can go and feel and be the Love that is the 7th Christ consciousness. You can have it all and then you pull it into your physical form so that you are a walking, talking, working, creating Christ-conscious Being." (7)

Let me end with the Lord Arcturus' discussion of this aspect of a lightworker pathfinder's mission:

"The perspective say of the ninth dimension is very different than the perspective of say the third, the fifth or the seventh dimension. ...



"It is very important that humanity realize, as they are in their unfoldment to a grander plan, that the seventh dimension is not the end of the road, not the be all and end all.

"And so, some of the perspective, the experience, the knowing, the intelligence of different dimensionality is highly beneficial in helping them move into that higher-dimensional anchoring." (8)

To put the matter in a nutshell, I think the Company of Heaven has invited us, in meditation or other spiritual means, to explore interdimensional travel to help the masses accept a higher dimension of existence; to go first, so to speak, and show the others the water is warm.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 23, 2016. [Hereafter AAM.]

(2) "Transcript: Heavenly Blessings – St. Germaine on Where to Look for Results," channeled by Linda Dillon, July 15, 2014, at <http://goo.gl/OxNpnG>.

(3) Archangel Michael on An Hour with an Angel, May 14, 2012 at <http://the2012scenario.com/2012/05/archangel-michael-on-the-transitions-impact-on-us-and-world-leaders/>

(4) AAM, Feb. 17, 2017.

(5) Loc. cit.

(6) Loc. cit.

(7) "Transcript: Heavenly Blessings," *ibid.*

(8) Lord Arcturus in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, June 12, 2019.

## I Call Us Heroes – Part 1/2

February 6, 2025

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2025/02/06/i-call-us-heroes/>



*Lightworkers by Suki Eleuterio*

We keep looking to a change of personnel as what will do it for Planet Earth.

Once it was Gandhi. Then Martin Luther King. Then John Kennedy. And now Donald Trump and his team.

I'm not underestimating or diminishing their profound contributions, by any means. Having their leadership was - and is - a great blessing.

But, in my humble view, we still keep forgetting the most vital matter.

Unless there is integrity - in here, with us, informing our thoughts and actions - moving our piece around the chessboard of material existence probably will not help all that much.

Given the game of politics the way we have it set up at present, it's a bleeding miracle that we ever got this far in terms of draining the swamp of pure evil that has taken hold of so many Earthly institutions and social groups.

But we won't get much further - or much further without us incurring more attacks like LaHaina and LA - without us doing the work we're demanding of our leaders. We need to restore our own integrity first and society's second.

Without integrity, we're a house divided against itself, which will not stand. Without telling the truth, we're a house divided. Without sharing, helping, reaching out, we're a house divided. Our soul wants one thing and we settle for what our mind and senses want. Ordinarily it works but not when one is under attack by DEW weapons and weather warfare. In my view, it's a time for action. And action greatly increases the need for integrity.



What is it President Trump keeps saying? Promises made, promises kept? I like that. How many of us can say that?

That's integrity. In other words, reliability, count-on-ability. Our word is our bond.

In the tearing down of everything worthwhile, woke culture only had use for our word if our life depended on it, like in a drug deal gone sour. Otherwise life was easy, man. Loosen up.

The network TV program that just got cancelled is a good example of free speech abused. (2) Towards the end, it simply lacked integrity.

Melania Trump sleeps in a separate bed. She hates him. She hates Christmas. Where are we going with all this? More shocking and more shocking and more shocking. Without a shred of evidence. To what purpose? How is it benefiting us?

It isn't. It's increasing division.

Let's just hope our children don't end up trafficked, in a cage, and wired for adrenochrome. Milk-carton kids. Elevator children. Highway of Death girls - all of them who survive, hoping we have not forgotten them.

Their release and restoration via med beds (as is happening now with survivors) will be a day for rejoicing.

I don't want to preach. But I do know that my co-creative partner on the other side wants me to be saying this. I can feel it and he's told me so:

Archangel Michael: If everybody keeps quiet about what they know, you aren't going anywhere. And you have no difficulty in doing this as a scribe, as a writer.

But there is this reticence. ... Think of it. You are making a public announcement. You understand from Arcturus and elsewhere, the power of sound and what is truly included and encompassed in sound, which is energy and light and love and truth. So you are reticent to be the clarion call.

Steve: Yes, that's true.

AAM: Let it go. (3)

It's been work for me, from a number of angles, to let it go. But, after LaHaina, Hurricane Helene, and the LA fires, I have ... definitely ... *definitely* let it go.

I don't care how I look any more and I don't care what people think or say. I'm draining my own swamp inside and then pressing on to drain the swamp outside.

(Concluded in Part 2, below.)

## Footnotes

(1) On questions of free speech and censorship, see:

- "Ensuring Human Rights Means Enforcing Limits," November 22, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/11/22/ensuring-human-rights-means-enforcing-limits/>.
- "We're Not Conservatives and We Do Censor," January 30, 2025, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2025/01/30/were-not-conservatives-and-we-do-censor/>
- "It Isn't That We Don't Censor....," September 10, 2024, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/09/10/it-isnt-that-we-dont-censor/>.
- "Freedom has Limits; or, Looking to Go Another Way," March 13, 2024, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/03/13/352792/>

(2) Their freedom to speak stopped where it defamed another. Hate speech is a good example of something we don't allow.

(3) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 20, 2016.

Journalists	versus	Conspiracy Theorists
X	Hunter's Laptop	✓
X	mRNA Vax harm	✓
X	Plan-demic	✓
X	Lockdown	✓
X	Ivermectin Efficacy	✓
X	HCQ Efficacy	✓
X	Facemask Useless	✓
X	Censorship Social Media	✓
X	Epstein Sex Island	✓
X	Elite Pedophilia	✓
X	BioLabs - Ukraine +	✓
X	Child Trafficking	✓
X	RussiaGate	✓
X	Steele Dossier	✓

## I Call Us Heroes – Part 2/2

February 6, 2025

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2025/02/06/i-call-us-heroes-part-2-2/>



(Concluded from Part 1, above.)

We need to restore our integrity as a society as well, if you'd allow me to say it. We're a society of individual people all of whom may need to do a reality check and "true up" if we're out-of-integrity to begin with.

Never mind blame and shame. They're optional. Just do it. We're in a war and losing people.

To be successful, in my opinion, we first need to acknowledge to ourselves, if it's the case, that we generally don't pay attention to integrity. The deep state has been doing all it can to erode integrity - trafficking adrenochrome and fentanyl, pushing rap music to fill prisons for profit, (1) lowering discussion standards, fueling unfulfilled sexual/sensual desires, fueling all manner of divisions, creating cancel culture, censoring protest, corrupting the police and court... OK, I'll stop.

And believe me, I know the role automation played in making the worker obsolete with no help from the government. that caused widespread poverty and

hopelessness. It set a trend of shedding workers without appropriate compensation that has prevailed ever since. To be replaced by drugs and video games. But no support. (2)

We were discussing this in the 1990s to a public that was enamored of the new computer with its video games. (3) No one seemed to want to listen.

G/NESARA will soon be coming. Now that's my idea of not only helping those made obsolete by automation but outright sharing its fruits. That to me has integrity; not sharing the fruits does not.

\*\*\*

Trump AND his Team seem to me to be solid people, whom I'll enjoy watching and listening to no matter what they do. They are indeed leaders that I find worth following.

But it's the bigness of Trump, combined with his humanity and compassion, that ultimately attracts me. He has global vision and has already established himself on the world stage as a global leader. AND been accepted. (4)

When you combine that with promises made, promises kept, I'm on board. Does anyone here want four more years of what the world just went through?

From my own research of the afterlife and the higher dimensions, I don't believe that we'll escape having leaders, no matter what civilization we go to, what dimension, in this body or another.

That'd be so until the whole body of consciousness, the whole group consciousness becomes a monad (like Zingdad's Adamu, Blossom's Federation of Light, or Matthew Ward's "everyone here at this station"), itself its own one leader. Of course, this is only my speculation....

Feet on the ground again, we need to restore the stability and solidness of our own word as individuals and as a society. We need to keep our word with others. We need to value integrity and support it when we see it around us. Etc.

I say this not only to lightworkers, but to patriots, truthers, anti-vaxxers, climate deniers, and everyone else who's been manning the trenches and holding the torch. We've been called every kind of name. We've felt every kind of sorrow and loss and loneliness. But we've stayed honest and compassionate.

I don't call us "tin hats" and "conspiracy theorists." I call us heroes.

### **Footnotes**

(1) See "The Secret Meeting that Changed Rap Music and Destroyed a Generation (Repost)," September 11, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/09/11/the-secret-meeting-that-changed-rap-music-and-destroyed-a-generation-repost/>

(2) On the impact of automation in the 1990s, see:

- "If This is Your Job, Watch Out! (1998)," April 29, 2019, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/04/29/if-this-is-your-job-watch-out-1998-2/>
- "The Disappearance of Work: Automation and North America in the Eighties and the Nineties," at <https://tinyurl.com/r6uvrf9m>

I apologize for the crude format of the database. Apparently our format is no longer fully serviced and we're awaiting the Reval to redesign it. Or even fix it.

(3) At 4 o'clock, the company seemed to shut down and everyone, with their computers facing away from others, appeared to be busy playing a video game. No one wanted to hear about automation and worker obsolescence in those days, not even the President of the BC Federation of Labour, whom I wrote.

(4) President Trump circled the world in 2017 carrying dossiers outlining the crimes of powerful deep state leaders. He won the allegiance of many to drain the swamp. Others were tried for treason and serious human rights abuses.



## ⌘ Pitfalls ⌘

# What We Here Can and Cannot Say about Financial Situations

Oct. 1, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/10/01/what-we-here-can-and-cannot-say-about-financial-situations/>



I received this email today. I'm sure the anonymous reader won't mind me quoting from it:

"One of my concerns is where to put extra money. I don't trust the stock markets. Are banks a safe haven? Then which banks are best? Right now banks aren't paying much interest. Will that change with NESARA? Will new safe havens crop up to store cash for future dispersal?"

I was tempted to answer but I have to say that I'm not qualified to express opinions on matters such as these.

Nor is anyone else here, as far as I'm aware.

\*\*\*

However I will make one itchy-bitsy comment if you'll assure me that you'll make the final decision after due diligence and reflection. I'm sure the reader will permit

me.

If we're talking about the period after NESARA, why need we concern ourselves with return on investment?

Everyone will be taken care of, either by the Reval (and we all have currency) or by NESARA so why continue to think from an obsolete model?

Our job is to distribute funds, holding back enough to pay for our lifestyle for ... what? I can't say how many years. No years for me because NESARA will soon be declared and NESARA will remove the difficulties in our way financially and economically.

The cabal's hold on business will be gone. The Quantum Financial System may replace banks. Even if it doesn't, it'll guarantee integrity and efficiency in transactions.

We're also advised to switch to and support community credit unions.

After the Reval and NESARA, it'll be up to us to innovate and lead the way. Where no one listened to lightworkers in poverty before, they may now listen to lightworkers distributing wealth. And it'd be up to us to make our message count at that point.

What's that message for me? It's "sharing money is sharing love."

I feel safe in making that one specific comment as long as you make your own decision and feel happy with it.

For me to go beyond a general comment is to put myself in the position of recommending a course of financial action. It's somewhat the same as me advising a medical procedure. It carries real consequences and I have neither the training nor knowledge to do it.

\*\*\*

Nonetheless we're not leaving you afloat on a vast ocean. A great deal of literature has been prepared for you.

It consists of the Company of Heaven's counsel - rather than our own - on matters related to the Reval. That's what I'm following, to the letter.

Some of it exists in the *Golden Age of Gaia's* "Basic Library":

- See "[On Financial Wayshowing and the Reval](http://goldenageofgaia.com/financial-wayshowing-reval/)" at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/financial-wayshowing-reval/>

Others will be asking you and where will you send them? This then is one place.

Some of it also exists in the "First Contact" Database:

- See [The Revaluation \(Reval\) and Global Currency Reset - Progress](http://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=Our_Situation_in_the_Golden_Age_of_Gaia#The_Revaluation_.28Reval.29_and_Global_Currency_Reset_-_Progress) at [http://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=Our\\_Situation\\_in\\_the\\_Golden\\_Age\\_of\\_Gaia#The\\_Revaluation\\_.28Reval.29\\_and\\_Global\\_Currency\\_Reset\\_-\\_Progress](http://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=Our_Situation_in_the_Golden_Age_of_Gaia#The_Revaluation_.28Reval.29_and_Global_Currency_Reset_-_Progress)

In most situations, your own bank can provide you with a wealth manager and home office (for 90 days). Those people can either answer your questions or carry out your requests.

I again feel safe in saying that I imagine that anyone with a background in charitable foundations would be most likely to understand what we're doing and what our motives are.

So that's what we here at GAOG will and won't be doing. Relaying the Company of Heaven's advice? Yes. Relaying advice of our own? Very sparingly if at all.

# Archangel Michael Raises the Bar

Sept. 18, 2015

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/09/18/archangel-michael-raises-the-bar/>



*Raising the bar*

*Credit: darkroom.baltimoresun.com*

I'd like to share some excerpts from my personal reading with Archangel Michael on Sept. 16, 2015.

I have to cloak some of the details so as not to offend anyone, but the "moral of the story," if you like, is really all I'm wanting to communicate.

On what he saw as remaining lightworker addiction to drama and deception, Archangel Michael said:

"This is not coming from a place of judgment but, if the collective is going to complete this Ascension process, which as I have said to you is well underway, you cannot have those who are speaking or appear to speak or hold themselves out to be speaking in the name of the Lord, in the name of One, to be engaged in subterfuge and drama. It is not acceptable!

"There are many light workers still who say that they are completely committed but to some extent, ... they are engaged in drama or [act out of] their own need for profile."

For me that says that anyone involved in any form of service to the Divine Mother, which is the same as to say the Lord, the One, can no longer carry out their service in the careless, low-vibrational way we once did. Lies and acting out are no longer acceptable from us as lightworkers. Gossiping, no. Hypocrisy, no. Archangel Michael has just raised the bar.

Engaging in drama means we still need the kind of high that comes from swings into the territory of excitement and then into the territory of pain. Excitement and pain are how some of us know we're alive. But living life that way isn't acceptable any more, according to him.

Drama means we're prone to stray from the center and Archangel Michael, in my opinion, is telling us: It's now imperative that we remain grounded, balanced, and centered.

Don't think this isn't as huge a challenge for me as it may be for anyone else. It is. But I hear that it's time.

Engaging out of a need to create a high profile for ourselves is, I fear, a little more common than many may think. I often get email from people claiming to be an avatar.

A genuine avatar would never lay claim to being one. Sri Ramakrishna would feign ignorance if someone said he was an avatar. Then he'd be heard muttering to himself: "This rascal has found me out." (1) When I asked Jesus if he was an avatar on *An Hour with an Angel*, he said, as I'd expect, that he doesn't like to talk about subjects like that. (2)

Enthusiastically laying claim to being an avatar is a sure sign that one is not. But that's just one example of wanting profile.

If we as lightworkers are in influential positions, handling large flows of money or offering other services to others, and we still need validation, then I think that we leave ourselves open to manipulation.

As the energies increase dramatically at this time, we're being asked to allow the bar to be raised and accept it.

I certainly feel more expanded than I did even a month ago. I'm willing to move

with the raising of the bar.

## Footnotes

(1) Hari found him out:

The Master replied: 'Oh, I am in great pain. I cannot eat anything, and there is an unbearable burning in my throat.'

But Hari was not fooled. He saw that the Master was still confirming him in his devotion. For Hari knew that the Upanishads declare that the play of the Atman is all 'as if' -- not actuality. The Atman never experiences any illness or suffering. A man of realization is always the same. And Hari's Master was such a man.

The more Sri Ramakrishna complained, the clearer it was to Hari that his teacher was teasing him. Finally, Hari could control himself no longer and burst out: 'Sir, whatever you may say, I see you as an infinite ocean of bliss.'

At this, Sri Ramakrishna said to himself with a smile: 'This rascal has found me out!' (Swami Ritajananda, *Swami Turiyananda*. Madras: Sri Ramakrishna Math, 1973, 23.)

(2) Steve: Well, if you were the human form that was overlit by a spirit as exalted as Sananda, and the Holy Spirit descended in you, that I would call an "avatar." Would you disagree?

Jesus: [Laughs] I do not disagree. I simply say to you that it is a designation that I am not eager to claim.

S: Okay.

J: Yes, I will accept it. You know there was so much controversy, when I did walk the Earth, not only about my family's position but about the politics of the "King of the Jews" and wanting leadership and political intrigue. So I am always very hesitant to give myself or to accept designations.

S: I accept that.

J: And I will tell you why. Because you, or your listeners, will then say, "Oh, well, he had this overlighting, he had this infilling, and that makes him different or

separate,” and it does not. If anything, it allows me to be closer to you.

S: All right, I accept that, Lord.

J: All right. So I have made my point, then! [laugh]

S: Yes, Lord. ("Transcript of An Hour with an Angel, with Jesus, Jan. 9, 2012," at [http:// goldenageofgaia.com/2012/01/transcript-of-an-hour-with-an-angel-with-jesus-jan-9-2012](http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/01/transcript-of-an-hour-with-an-angel-with-jesus-jan-9-2012))



## What is the Matrix that Held Us in 3D?

December 22, 2014

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/12/22/what-is-the-matrix-that-held-us-in-3d/>



*Old paradigm: We live in a world of scarcity  
where survival favors the strongest*

What is the social grid of false beliefs, what some have called “the matrix,” that is said to have been with us since ancient times and that holds us in Third Dimensionality if we cling to it?

I’d like to look at some of the beliefs and philosophies which, taken together, capture the essence of this false grid of beliefs.

Since all these beliefs are couched in commonsensical terms so that even the least intelligent could understand and master them, I too will discuss them in commonsensical terms.

The first core belief that represents a departure from the truth of our being is the notion that each of us is a separate individual, with no common ties, origin, or essence.

There's no sense of the soul and, because there isn't, there's no knowledge of the same soul being in everyone or that that soul is really the Super-Soul, which is the one nature of all.

All this knowledge is not taken up or explored.

Instead we divide ourselves into, or unite ourselves in, various ephemeral identities such as races, nations, etc., and then fight to dominate each other and avoid being dominated.

None of this reflects the eternal truth that we are one.

The second belief is in scarcity, or, as Archangel Michael has called it, lack and limitation. We believe we live in a world of fixed resources, with not enough to go around.

Given that we have need of these resources and not enough exists to share equally, we choose to compete, rather than cooperate with each other for them.

In reality nature's abundance is probably unlimited and our capacity to create is also unlimited. In higher dimensions, of course. But even here, in whatever dimension we are (probably Fourth), our powers of creation are much larger than we imagine.

But this perspective convinces us that there isn't enough to go around and sets the stage for competition progressing to warfare.

The third belief is that there are no solutions to the dilemmas the first two beliefs raise. There's nothing that can be done to end our sense of separation from one another and there's nothing that can be done to end the perceived scarcity of resources.

Change or reform is impossible. No matter how much things change, they remain the same. There's no way out. These are the cliched sayings we have that reflect and invigorate our bondage to this perspective of no solutions.

A fourth point of view is the belief that we have only one body and one

lifetime to live. Once we die, that's the end of it. There's no escaping death and taxes. Death is final. Therefore we may as well live it up in this moment because tomorrow we die.

These are the beliefs that go along with and support this materialist perspective.

A fifth point of view is that nature is chaotic. There's no order in nature. Mother Nature is unpredictable. There's no higher power or universal laws in actuality. The universe moves randomly. Unexpected catastrophes happen every day somewhere in the world and cannot be prevented. So get over it.

When people assimilate and integrate these beliefs and form their words and actions on the basis of them, we call this conditioning. Being conditioned into accepting these five beliefs, we're open to the social philosophies which also arose on the foundation of these beliefs.



*The world is kept in an almost-constant state of war*

These social philosophies create a common cultural lifestyle in many parts of the world, where institutions of conditioning pass the culture along, and common boundaries are enforced beyond which a person cannot go without being judged to have "crossed the line" - to exist in a kind of apostasy - and be worthy of ostracism.

The first social philosophy is an extension into all areas of life of what is usually called the Self-Serving Bias. It's based on the belief that one's own interests are supreme and in many instances all that count. The individual is expected to "look out for #1," to argue their own self-interest, and to do only that which serves them in some tangible way.

When discussing events, a person acting self-servingly will maximize their own victories, successes, and gains. They'll tend to minimize their own defeats, failures, and losses.

Conversely, when discussing the role of others, they'll tend to minimize the other's victories, successes, and gains and maximize their defeats, failures, and losses.

Viewed from another perspective, when discussing a successful action, they usually attribute success to their own input; when discussing a failed action, they usually ascribe failure to the input of someone else. Acting these ways is acting self-servingly.

The second social philosophy that arose out of this mix of beliefs is called empirical materialism. Empirical materialism is actually a view of nature, reality, physics, etc. As such it holds that only that which is tangible, detectable, or measurable is deemed to be real. Anything beyond the reach of the physical senses is not deemed to be real.

But when applied to social realities, it holds that higher-dimensional beings are not real, including archangels and galactics. It holds that invisible spacecraft are not real; life after death does not exist; therefore multiple incarnations could not exist as well, etc.

Everything associated with Ascension and Disclosure, everything introducing it, moving it along, and bringing it to a successful conclusion is deemed not to exist. No higher view of life than what can be seen and touched is possible. What you see is what you get, literally.

The third social philosophy to arise out of this mix of beliefs is usually called Social Darwinism. It's the belief that life is a struggle for survival in which

only the strongest survive.

It's a view that favors the elites of the world, the Illuminati, the military-industrial complex, the financial oligarchy, and so on.

Just as nature is red in tooth and claw, so is business and industry a jungle in which every one else is looking to eat our lunch. We're justified in nuking the competition, making them suffer, bringing them to their knees, and so on.

This view has led to theories of racial supremacy, the eugenic "cleansing" of populations such as in the Holocaust or the massacre of Armenians, the creation of a growing economic underclass, the dropping of all social services and benefits plans, the rape of resources, the extinction of whole species of animals, etc.

It's the perfect reflection of the first set of beliefs, the perfect rendering of them into a comprehensive social philosophy based on scarcity, win/lose, zero-sum solutions, and so on.

This is a recipe for constant warfare, within and without, continually experiencing and expanding deprivation somewhere, creating endless residue which leaves relations and situations festering down through the ages in quarrels without resolution.

There is no resolution because everything about this philosophy is in fact designed to propagate conflict - in fact, for the elitist groups to divide the people and conquer them.

This is the matrix that supports unworkability and leads to eventual dissolution and disintegration of the social bonds that allow people to live together in harmony and cooperation. It's a recipe for a world that doesn't work.

This set of beliefs is now passing from the scene. We can well afford to wave it goodbye and thank it for all it taught us about what doesn't work.

We now know what we don't want. The search now becomes about discovering what it is that we as a world do want.

## Stay Awake or Be Here Now?

January 27, 2025

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2025/01/27/stay-awake-or-be-here-now/>



There's an inner conflict going on in me right now. It's between an intellectual drive to remain aware and awake to all that's happening around me (an external focus), and an experiential drive to "be here now," removed from time (an internal focus).

When I make moves to go into the latter, an inner timekeeper shouts, "OK. *Fifteen minutes!*"

I'm experimenting with it. Does the inner timekeeper yield to love, breathed up from my heart?

I find that, instead of disappearing, the drive to understand becomes impacted by the love I draw up from my heart. It gets steered in a better direction. I'm now lovingly trying to understand.

Is this impact of love on whatever it is I'm doing what Michael means by "heart consciousness" and "does it come from love?"

Interesting. Love purifies anything I do. OK, mark that down in my leadership learning notebook.

Everything done becomes sacred when it's done from love. I was going to say "higher-dimensional love" because that's what really baptizes us in the River Jordan, what transforms our consciousness.

But I'm not sure. Our everyday love? Yes, I guess anything loving invites a response from the universe. ... But the love that awaits us after Ascension will knock us over. Hallelujah! Home at last!



So this is heart consciousness. OK, I see now what Michael is trying to stimulate in us. To take what we gather from external sources and "run it through" our heart, to sit with it in a quiet space and ask the heart to express itself on the matter.

On one level, that allows our guides and the Mother to speak with us. We're quiet and listening and the telephone line goes through the heart.

On another level, we're able to subject the impulse to a test. If we draw love up from our heart, does that dissipate the desire in question to act? If it does, then ... that's our answer. Next matter. I'm familiar with working in this manner.

This introspection has left me in a quiet space. I've gone so out of my way to create it – cellphone off, computer about to be turned off, everyone away.

I breathe peace up from my heart, not love this time.

I hear: "Leave your ego at the door...."

# Financial Wayshowing and Core Issues

May 6, 2015

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/05/06/financial-wayshowing-and-core-issues/>



Sudden wealth can be a life-changing event ... in more ways than one.

In this article, I'd like to look at the relationship of the clearing we're doing at present to the work of financial wayshowing that we lightworkers will be doing later.

The Nova Earth Team has been told to expect abundance since perhaps late 2010. It has long known that it has a role to play in it.

Always we were told that the money was right there. My understanding now is that it has always been "right there," but in another dimension than we're in – Fifth Dimensionality rather than Third or Fourth – that is, a higher frequency.

This certainly fits with what the Arcturians said through Sue Lie some time ago: "Just as New Earth is a frequency not a place, the dissemination of this money is a frequency, not a time." (1)

“Within [the] higher frequency, those monies can be released to those



that will use it for Gaia and use it for love and light but those who are resonating to the darkness, to power over others will not be able to perceive that moment of the Now. ...

“Because of their state of consciousness, [the dark] are only limited to doing these things within their frequency range of the Third through Fourth Dimension. ...

“Now the receiving of the Reval ... is not something that will happen within the lower frequencies. ...

“It is very subtle but it is something that those of the darkness cannot even imagine much less experience.” (2)

It can bring up issues we never knew we had.

If the money were released while we were in the lower frequencies, “the darkness would use [it] to buy more [weapons].”

“It would just be a recurrence of what is already occurring. ... And so those of the Light slip in at a [higher] frequency, to accept this gift that is given to them to move beyond the fear of survival.” (3)

The Arcturians reminded us that “the sudden reception of a great deal of money is a huge initiation. ... Whenever you expand your consciousness or you move into the next place, you have to shed a great deal of darkness that prevented you from being there.” (4)

This fits with what Archangel Michael told me once that shocked me at the time. In mid-2014, more than three years after the Nova Earth team was first told of our financial mission, I asked him what all the delays in funding were really, really all about (no beating around the bush, this time):

Steve: Is it because you’re also wanting [the team] to get down to their core issues?

AAM: Yes! (5)

Oh my Gawd. With that acknowledgment, I stopped asking him about delays. I concentrated instead on getting down and through my own core issues.

A year earlier we discussed the impact of going into financial wayshowing while our core issues were still present.

Steve Beckow: Once we have a big piece of work on our plates, if we still have vasanas and the constructed self going off, it's going to be very difficult. We're going to have breakdowns.

Archangel Michael: It would self-implode.

SB:I think so.

AAM: You would have people breaking down. You would have systems breaking down. Systems of communication. The new realm is based on the ability to deal with and create change – to co-create Nova Earth and come from a place of love.

Everybody is thinking “hearts and valentines.” Love, the true anchoring of it, when you have been in a world that has been highly abusive, where many are still frightened, to express [oneself honestly] is a courageous, courageous act. And it is not always popular, but it is necessary. (6)

Meanwhile what we lightworkers have done with the thought of our financial blessing, AAM said very recently, is to give way to a sense of entitlement which won't serve us well if and when we begin to distribute wealth.

Said he: “I say this in great frankness. There is ... among many light workers, ... a level of impetuosity and entitlement and that seems, [viewed from] our side, to be growing.” (7)

Again this betrays core issues of unworthiness. If we received our blessing without having gotten through these root vasanas, the sudden acquisition of wealth could wildly exaggerate them.

So the time between now and the Reval – which I don't think is far away – will be the only time we have to liberate ourselves from the remainder of our core issues or root vasanas, to really prepare ourselves for what the Arcturians called the initiation of the sudden acquisition of wealth and what AAM called the risk of self-imploding.

### **Footnotes**

(1) The Arcturians in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, through Sue Lie, July 22, 2014.

(2) Loc. cit.

(3) Loc. cit.

(4) Loc. cit.

(5) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, through Linda Dillon, Aug. 22, 2014. [Hereafter AAM.]

(6) AAM, April 17, 2013.

(7) AAM, April 3, 2015.

## Wayshowing and Vasanas

Oct. 4, 2013

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/04/wayshowing-and-vasanas/>



*Vasanas go off in a world of the mind*

This is a longish post because the situations I've just encountered have been complex and difficult for me and this is my outworking of them.

If its length is more than the time available to you, please feel free to leave it and pass on to the next article.

Even before the Reval occurred, I heard of people gifting each other with dinars and dong. It's as if a wellspring of generosity arose that could not wait for external events to catch up.

It chipped away at a belief system which I'd best typify by the attitude, from long ago, called "Looking Out for Number One."

People are expressing a desire to look out for others. At the same time, situations arise that trigger fresh vasanas as we assume new roles, such as the role of financial wayshowing.

A vasana is a complex of traumatic memories that upset us, triggered by an

event in the present that resembles the original one in the past.

We're wayshowers and participants in the process sparked by the Reval, whether the Reval itself has occurred or not (and it hasn't as I write this), whether we gifted others, assisted in the gifting, heard of it and supported it, or reported on it.

Let's face it. As starseeds, we agreed to be wayshowers. Wayshowing goes along with the territory that most of us starseed lightworkers are playing in.

Starseed = lightworker = wayshower. That's why we came. It's what we agreed to. And we can only either deliver on our promise or back out of it.

I remember writing articles years ago saying that we were preparing for a leadership role in the New Age fast approaching. Well, yes, we are and here it is.

When the going has gotten tough, we've complained that there was no one to talk to about the matters we're involved in like Ascension or Disclosure, and now the Reval. But wayshowers are by definition out ahead of things.

As Archangel Michael said the other day, we've agreed to lead rather than follow. So, yes, we've had few people to talk to and that just gets even more so as we enter new fields triggered by impending events.

I watched three vasanas go off in me yesterday. One was connected to unresolved control issues I have, happening now in new or bigger fields.

The second was connected to attitudes I have connected to adversarialism - the kind of blood rising when one believes one is facing an adversary, criticism, or the need to defend oneself.

And the third was connected to a tendency to judge others, which related to a third incident - which had not yet even happened and so had to be occurring entirely in my mind.

And all three vasanas went off in an atmosphere of rushing to complete the

gigantic workload that participation brings.

My brother Paul, a family therapist, is fond of quoting Will Rogers, to the effect that I've experienced a lot of bad things in my life and some of them actually happened.

Nothing was happening outside me. In all cases a simple vasana was triggered by a situation in the present that looked like a situation in the past.

Other people were not playing the roles I ascribed to them. It was the roles I ascribed to them that were the problem. "You made me mad." "You did this and you did that."

Most situations in which vasanas go off are imaginary.

Vasanas are self-contained, self-triggering, and self-hypnotizing. We leave the realm of reality and enter into the realm of the mind, fooling ourselves that we're standing on principle. Off we go on what can often be a tragic tangent.

I was dumbfounded by the end of the day. I had thought myself cleared of vasanas. But by assuming a new role - a willingness to play a role triggered by the Reval - I had brought myself into a new area which caused vasanas to go off that I didn't even know I had.

No, we haven't escaped our vasanas as we emerge from Third Dimensionality; we've just invited a new and more refined level of them along with the need to clear them.

And another thing, as the saying goes: Vasanas do not cease just because we've entered an area of positive benefits. They don't fall silent because we're playing a "good-guy" role, replacing the "bad guys." They're no respecter of persons or occasion, which makes for the stuff of comedy. World leader has fit of anger. Hollywood star throws glass at spouse.

Wayshowing requires courage. It'd be easy to say "this is too hard" and retire from the field right at the get-go. Wayshowing requires us to say "I made a mistake" or "I feel irritated" without falling back into the old Third-Dimensional ways of protecting ourselves, projecting blame, and battling

with each other.

The answer for me is not to avoid the role, to give up at the first sign of obstacles or barriers, but to recognize our vasanas going off and refine or adjust our forward motion to take them into account while continuing.

Just as AAM advised us to have a contingency fund when gifting, so we also need a contingency fund of love for ourselves because we'll make mistakes in this or any new role.

I hope that's not expressed in too complex a fashion. It's an eye-opener for me because I thought I was capable of participating in this work by the very fact that I had "cleared" my vasanas. But such is not the case. I haven't cleared my vasanas. And a new situation is guaranteed to bring that home compellingly to me.

# The Possibility of the Re-emergence of the Constructed Self

Feb. 24, 2014

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/02/01/the-possibility-of-the-re-emergence-of-the-constructed-self/>



One of the unintended consequences of the Reval, when it comes, is that we may see the temporary re-emergence of the constructed self.

The constructed self is the character or mask we build as a result and consequence of our vasanas, core issues and false grids.

We fashion a representation of ourselves that's designed to stand in for the real us, create an impression in others and get us what we want in any one situation.

We've been doing a great deal of personal cleansing for probably years.

But when we feel our situation change in a really dramatic and freeing way, such as with the arrival of a modicum of prosperity, feelings that we've submerged for years as a result of oppressive or suppressive relationships, whether in the family, at work or in some other venue, may rise to the surface and surprise us with their tendency to send us along paths that we may later regret.



We may suddenly find ourselves in a position where we don't feel we need to "take that kind of treatment any more." We may see feelings of irritation or arrogance arise in us. We may treat other people poorly. We may feel the desire to "wipe the dust from our feet" and "get outta here."

That isn't to say that some people may not leave relationships that haven't worked and are considered unsalvageable. But it is to say, assess how much comes from the constructed self and how much comes from a much deeper, more balanced and wiser place.

If we're looking for a social example of the rise of the constructed self occurring in a situation of new-found freedom, perhaps consider the French Revolution.

When the people won their freedom after the fall of the Bastille, they turned on the nobility and guillotined them in a Reign of Terror that only ended when the leaders of the Revolution were themselves guillotined or in other ways assassinated.

I'm not saying that any of us would engage in such violence, but you can see some lightworkers calling for vengeance against our former leaders and asking for penalties like mass arrests as we watch the old order crumble. It may be that their constructed selves are asserting themselves at this time.

My own sense of the matter is that we'll have to exercise tremendous vigilance in the first moments of release after the Reval so as not to revenge ourselves on our perceived oppressors, leave personal relationships, terminate work partnerships, and in other ways visit tremendous hardship on others. The temptation to read others out of our lives may be very great.

What to do about such a potential situation? Again the answer is the same here, I think, as it was for us in cleansing ourselves of our vasanās. Jesus spoke of three ways of managing ourselves in situations like these. (1)

The first way is to project our anger onto others (and I've done that). The second is to suppress ourselves. And the third is to watch what emerges in us,

not act upon it, but observe it from a point of neutrality until it passes away.

I have to make a subtle distinction here about awareness. It does work for us to observe from a place of neutrality. But that isn't to say that awareness itself is neutral. It isn't. As Jesus said, "awareness transforms." (2)

Plain, bare awareness causes the knots in our character to unravel. And when the knot unravels, it releases us from the troubling emotions that come along with the knot.

Projection energizes a vasana. Suppression solidifies it. Both cause its persistence. Only resting in bare, open awareness causes its release and transmutation. We've been doing this with our vasanas. Now we may feel called upon to do this with our masks or constructed selves.

So when the Reval comes, perhaps be aware that it may result in the release of some long-suppressed feelings of anger, desires for "getting even," explosions of unwillingness to "take this any longer." And consider whether you want to begin this next chapter of our lives creating the same residue that we have on so many other occasions.

We're entering a higher dimension where feelings like hatred and vengeance have no place. We cannot enter it by laying waste to the old. AAM has said many times that we cannot leave the old 3D unless we love it.

The Reval is designed to lift our burdens from us so that we can begin the work of creating Nova Earth. It isn't designed to have us wipe the dust of the world from our feet and go on a destructive rampage in our lives. Or go on a year-long vacation from the world.

But it'll take a high degree of self-awareness for us to avoid taking this wonderfully-freeing event and using it simply to create more chaos and karma.

## Footnotes

(1) "Jeshua via Pamela Kribbe: The Third Way" at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/01/jeshua-the-third-way/>

(2) Loc. cit.

## Archangel Michael: False Masks will No Longer Work

March 11, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/11/aam-false-masks-will-no-longer-work/>



*In this gem from 2013, Michael basically tells us the old Third is going and the false masks we used to get our way before will no longer work. The masks can go slowly or abruptly, but they will go.*

*He reminds us that events like the Reval have their purpose but are still only part of a sequence of events ("a turn of events"). No one event is the end-all and be-all. These events set the direction and accomplish the overall purpose; namely, the unfoldment of the Mother's Plan.*

---

Excerpted from "Archangel Michael on the Reval, NESARA, Putin and the Boston Bombings," May 14, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/05/archangel-michael-on-the-reval-nesara-putin-and-the-boston-bombings/>.

---

Steve Beckow: There's a line of commentary going on on the internet that says that NESARA is not going to happen. The revaluation will leave the same financial

elite in place and we'll just have some minor improvements. Is that a correct line of commentary?

Archangel Michael: That is a completely incorrect assessment.

SB: All right. Anything further you want to say about that?

AAM: Pay attention. We have talked to you not about an event, but a turn of events, plural. And that this [Revaluation] is one of those turns of events. So for all of you who are seeking not only financial relief but signals that the shift in terms of what you perceive as Ascension is underway, this is one of your landmark signals. But it is a turn of events. (1) It is not simply one or the other.

And we will tell you very clearly, your Earth — the systems, the planet — is not going to remain status quo. It cannot. And very rarely will you hear me use these words. It cannot remain the same because that is not the unfoldment of the Plan of the Mother.

Has there been flexibility and adjustment to accommodate the desires and the heart yearnings of the collective human race? Of course. But let us be clear. The old 3rd, of what we have been talking about, of false masks — for systems, for governments, for people — is going. Now, it can go smoothly, because as you disintegrate your mask, you do so for many, or it can be rather abrupt. It matters not. It is going.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Part of a sequence or series of events, the one supporting the next, as the Reval, by beginning the redistribution of wealth, will prepare the way for mass acceptance of NESARA.

This channeled material is protected by copyright. We invite you to share it on condition that it is used in its entirety, that no alteration is made, that it is free of charge, and that the copyright notice, channel credit, website link, and this statement are posted.

## My Control Patterns: For Financial Wayshowers

Aug. 7, 2015

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/08/07/my-control-patterns-for-financial-wayshowers/>



*Credit: www.lovepanky.com*

*In an earlier reading through channel Linda Dillon, Archangel Michael referred to my control patterns.*

*As often happens, I don't pick up on any one comment quickly enough to ask for more details and so in the next reading (Aug. 3) I asked him to tell me about my control patterns. The discussion that followed is so helpful, especially to financial wayshowers, that I post it here.*

---

Steve: Can you discuss with me in detail my control patterns please? Because I'm going to be working with an awful lot of people and, gosh, I don't want to be controlling, that's for sure.

Archangel Michael: You are used to being in a leadership position. It is your preferred position. Steve: Really? I thought I was a lieutenant historically rather than a leader.

AAM: No. You also have a tendency - because you have come to Earth with a significant mental capacity, shall we say - to see solutions and thought patterns and ideations more clearly than many.

Now you like to think of yourself as collegial and unitive and you are. That is also part of your nature because you have seen the manipulation and meanness of your father, which has taught you. So your desire is to be inclusive and expansive.

What you are lacking, dear heart, and I am teasing you in this, is you get fed up. You tend to allow the process, shall we say, to go forth in a community-based reality, in a collaborative back- and-forth type of manner and then you get fed up and think, “Why can you not see the truth?” And you lose patience. You lose your temper and go into controlling mode. (1)

Your presence has the ability, which you have exercised at times, of being controlling, of being intimidating. So, what you have need to do, and I will gladly assist you in this, because you know I work. I am a leader of my legions. But if you do not think we work cooperatively, of course we do. I would never put my will upon any being for that is not the way of love.

One of the questions that you can always ask yourself is “What would love do? How does love behave?” Now that is not to say that you won’t lose patience because you will.

As you venture out into a myriad of community projects, you are going to be sorely tried so it is good that we address this right now. When you feel this sense of impatience, and understand what we say, there is a place for impatience because impatience gets things done.

But, there is a difference between impatience and falling into control. When you feel impatience boiling up, step back. Step way back. Your tendency, when the impatience starts to simmer, is to step forward and take control.

Step back and become the observer. In being the observer, see what needs to transpire in order for action to take place because there is far too much navel-gazing upon the planet. (2) Yes, I say that very clearly. So step back and be the observer and discern what action would result in the most positive step

forward.

It [may] not always [bring] the immediate outcome but it is at least a step towards a positive outcome, [and ultimately] towards the creation and co-creation - a very key ingredient, co- creation - of Nova Earth.

From that place, you make suggestions. Because you do not know how else to do it and we are not suggesting that you temper this. But suggestions are not commands. So bring forth your suggestions in a collaborative way that you are prepared to hear “no” to and let go. ...

Your role is to create and let go. Create and let go. In many of these situations, what you are doing - and the control issue comes up often in interpersonal relationships as well - you are creating - letting go. Suggesting - letting go. Stepping back - letting go.

*This reading is gratefully used with the permission of channel Linda Dillon and the Council of Love, Inc., 2015.*

## **Footnotes**

(1) I'm so aware of this. I get impatient when others can't keep up with me or see what I see. I get irritable and at those times may lose my temper. I especially don't like people putting roadblocks in my path: this derives from wanting to be a top producer to show my Dad that I was not a lazy, no-good good-for-nothing. My impatience lies at the heart of it. I have to lose these patterns. They no longer serve me, if they ever did.

(2) In other words, he's having a conversation for action and observes that there is too little action in the world and too much navel-gazing.



# From Self-Importance to Divine Importance

May 6, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/05/06/from-self-importance-to-divine-importance/>



In order for us not to fall into the trap of self-importance after the Reval, I'd like to make a distinction between self-importance and divine importance.

As a social phenomenon, self-importance received its greatest boost from the social Darwinist view of life. (1) Social Darwinists represent life as a struggle for existence, in which only the fittest survive.

Their theory was often bent to the service of the upper class, on the premise that those who conspicuously survived must, by that fact, have proven themselves to be the fittest.

We fuel this way of thinking when we say things like: The man who dies with the most toys wins. Others are out to eat our lunch. Etc.

Self-importance is a goal sought by a survival-oriented mind which seeks evidence in the outside world or feedback from it of the certainty of its own survival. One who is important, the thinking goes, will survive.

And we pursue a whole host of self-important attributes out of commitment to that goal - looks, determination, physique, etc.

A well-entrenched, largely-invisible self-serving bias results from this way of being. (2) We play up our triumphs and play down our failures.

We emphasize our role in things that go right and blame the other guy for things that go wrong. And so on. And our friends are those who support our self-serving version of events.

Bundle up everything I've just said and you have what I consider the Third Dimension's most influential social way of thinking throughout the Twentieth Century. It all stems from a conviction that we are separate and in competition with each other for survival.

None of us probably wants to go forward reproducing that system. I know I don't. It isn't true and never was. (3)

So what's really true? Are we important or not?

I can only say what's so for me. And to do that I have to talk about the only important thing in life to me and that is God (and God's many forms). And since God has become all this, then all this is important to me, from the perspective of being God's servant.

Every experience I've had that has carried me closer to God has been more spectacular than the last, more addictive, more seductive.

Whoever God proves to be, I can think of nothing more desirable than knowing and reuniting with God.

The wisest among us tell us that we ourselves are God. How could it be otherwise? We've accepted that God is everything. Therefore, since we're part of everything, we must be God. It can be no other way.

In my view, my importance derives from the fact that I am God. You might say from your perspective that your importance derives from the fact that *you* are God. We are all God and our importance derives from the fact that we are God. I see this as "divine importance."

My importance doesn't derive from the fact that I am "me." Not in the end. Not in the final analysis. Just think about it

Everything "me" is destined in the end to fall away like a coat we take off. The last minute is probably as Bayazid described it: "O Thou I!" (4)

When there's nothing left but God and me, that's the moment the scriptural writer talked about as the time when Christ himself (the individuated soul) bends the knee to God (the supreme soul) -- when the Natural Self surrenders to the Supreme Self - so that only God survives.

Any "I" separate from God is not the final "I."

I only matter in that I am God. And that is something I share with everything and everybody. The more I realize this truth, the more I escape the trap of self-importance.

I met a person today who has very likely escaped that trap. That's what set me writing about the subject. I had lunch with her - a reader from back East.

If you hear me sounding very optimistic that there are those among us, much younger than us, who are ready and able to take the lead, I guess I got concrete proof today that it can and will happen.

Not a drop of self-importance. I was impressed, amazed. *It can be done!* Yay, Emily! Yay, lightworkers! Yay, next generation!

## Footnotes

(1) See also "What Philosophy Underpins Economic Inequality?" at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/09/17/philosophy-underpins-economic-inequality/>

(2) See "The Self-Serving Bias – I" at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/03/05/selfserving-bias/>; "The Self-Serving Bias – II" at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/spirituality/the-path-of-awareness/the-self-serving-bias/>; "The Self-Serving Bias: The Chief Barrier to Life Working" at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/11/02/self-serving-bias-chief-barrier-life-working/>

(3) And yet the upper echelons of many groups in society fell for it from the 1870s

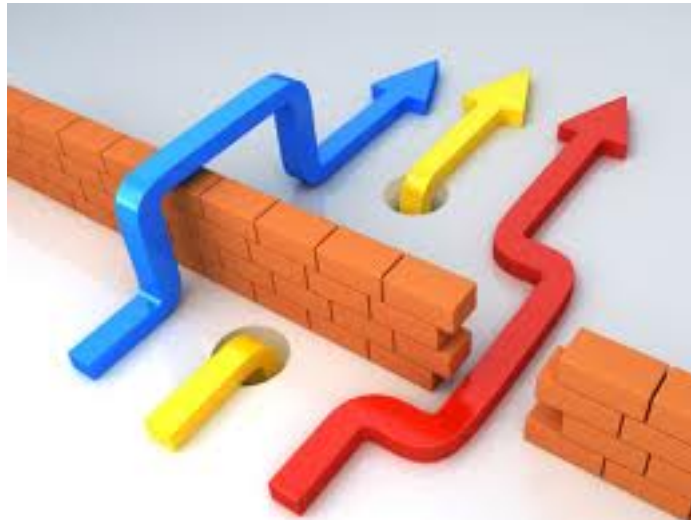
to the Millennium. I remember putting together a dictionary of automation that was full of social- Darwinist statements from contemporary business and financial spokespeople of the 1990s.

(4) “I went from God to God, until they cried from me in me, ‘O thou I!’” (Bayazid of Bistun in Aldous Huxley. *The Perennial Philosophy*. New York, etc.: Harper and Row, 1970; c1944, 12.)

## Pedestals and Other Perils of Lightwork – Part 1/2

April 21, 2012

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/04/21/pedestals-and-other-perils-of-lightwork-part-12/>



As you know, one of my basic agreements in writing this blog is now and has always been to go through my work publicly. That comes from a commitment to transparency and derives from foundational work in the human-growth movement.

Transparency eliminates the need for memory. Memory so often simply serves the needs of image management. When we're not managing our image, preening in front of the mirror, and seeking to look good, we don't need to keep our story straight.

Transparency maximizes the chances of remaining in the truth, which, as you know, sets us free. It allows oneself to be maximally known. And it produces a glow of joy unto itself, which may be one of the few sources of joy in the circumstances I want to examine here.

Transparency does not mean that I share your confidences or embarrass other people. I don't gossip. If there's something I need to clear with you, I do it with you, and not with others. Transparency means that I'm transparent about myself, not about you.

I'd like to share today about a particular side of things, connected with being a lightworker, but more to the point connected with “success” as a lightworker; in other words, connected with being a lightworker and finding that one's service catches on in some way.

I share as an alternative to just letting go of the trial and effort it is to do this work. My hope is that by sharing I get free of the impediments I'm wrestling with at the present time.

I say “success” in parentheses because success, in my view, is not the aim of a lightworker. Service is. “Success” is only a tangential circumstance – or should be. Extent of service, the degree of “good” that one does, is the only target to be aimed for, as far as I'm concerned.

The indicia of a piece of lightwork having caught on are partly objective, partly subjective. For a blog, the number of hits a day and similar indications often serve. This blog receives on average 60,000 hits a day. That “success” is attributable to all the editors who contribute to it, all the IT personnel, transcribers, graphic artists.

And I mean that to extend to all the contributors from the day it began and not simply those who are with it now. Ryan, Pat, Anne, and many others who moved on have contributed to its success. It could not have reached the level of service it offers, whatever that may be, without their common effort.

“Success” may also be measured by the mentions one receives around the Internet. But it may also be the way people relate to you. It matters not. There comes a point when one must realize and relate to the fact that something one is associated with has caught on. If one does not, one can be rudely caught off guard - and suffer.

As only one person associated with the “success” of this blog, I'd like to share my own personal observations of what “success” can bring. I think one would be foolish not to consider that a service catching on does not have consequences. I'd like to share not because "success" means a great deal to me. It doesn't. I already

have completed for myself and enjoyed almost everything I can think of wanting from life and 3D. I don't continue because of very much that I'm aware of that somehow "comes" to me.

In the event that one “succeeds,” one encounters a number of barriers or glass ceilings. I'm facing so many at this moment that I share to stay ahead of stress, exhaustion, and writer's block – which would mean the end of service. I'm on this side of the breakthrough and I share this in part to create the breakthrough for myself.

I also share as a rite of passage, as recognition of being at a choice point. Surveying costs and benefits is one way of choosing whether to go on with service or stop here and say to the Boss, “enough.”

From a physical standpoint, at this moment, I'm going through almost complete exhaustion. I've had to cancel all engagements for today, some of which, like a channeling workshop, were dear to my heart. I may have to cancel my plans to go away for a few days.

When I say “almost complete exhaustion,” I mean feeling as if I were drugged, being unable to get out of bed, walking around in a stupor. I don't say this to cause you worry and I certainly don't say it to invite a spike in email. Please do not write to offer me condolences or remedies.

I'm having to rethink my participation in most groups I engage with, in line with some of the things that the Boss has said to me which I'm only now starting to understand. In rethinking my participation in things, it isn't a reflection on any group, though every group may think it is. It's a matter of necessity. It's a matter of pacing myself so that I last until the end.

Now you may wonder: how is it that he's still writing? Well, I've discovered that writing can go on under a wide range of circumstances and takes a relatively small amount of energy, compared to other things. So writing seems to be one of the last things that ends for me. But it does end. One can experience writer's block, at which point it's all over as long as the blockage lasts.

The first thing I'd like to share is that, when one does “succeed” and attracts attention, one then can be subject to a series of challenges, the first one being

criticism. As the years go by, and this blogsite “succeeds,” criticism expands, remarkably. One becomes almost a favorite target of some people and ways of criticism become almost formulaic and byzantine.

[Examples of “fanmail” I receive have been deleted.]

How this man can claim to know “the Human Plan” when he writes from a position of such animosity and generalized ignorance I cannot say. And why he continues to read this site is beyond me.

Nevertheless, the first circumstance you may encounter in your lightwork, that presents a glass ceiling unto itself and can be wearing, is the really acrid criticism you may receive, from perfect strangers and even former colleagues. Some people seem to write merely to make a name for themselves by challenging someone they consider to be a leader. Others seem to be just venting spleen.

But receiving criticism is only one side of the challenge. The other side is that your room to respond to it or even experience through to completion the almost inevitable impact of such steady fare on you – the more so the more sensitive you are - shrinks as time goes on.

You suddenly find yourself under a microscope from all sources. The path becomes straiter and narrower with every passing year, in case there are any out there who think it becomes broader and easier. The forgiveness grows less and less as the extent of attention and the demand for integrity increases.

Remember that you may not think you signed up for this, at least not consciously. And it does no good to protest. This is also a part of your unwritten service contract.

And there is much more, none of which you probably considered when you began.

Few lightworkers sign up hoping to “succeed.” Most sign up, it seems to me, from a desire to serve. If you actually signed up hoping to “succeed,” then, no offense intended, but I'm not writing for you. You're not my target or intended audience.

Tomorrow I'd like to continue with our discussion, considering next the trial that comes about when one person places another on a pedestal. The wearing impact of



criticism is only one half of the puzzle; the peril that being placed on a pedestal - though the complete opposite of criticism - is another.

Please realize that it takes about as much courage to write what I'm saying here as I can possibly muster. I certainly don't make these observations as something that brings me joy or delight. But they are necessary to consider in lightwork.

In my opinion, someone has to say it. David did a while ago. Considering the barriers and the upsets that "success" presents is something one should do, I feel, as early in their lightwork as possible.

(Continued in [Part 2/2](#))

## Pedestals and Other Perils of Lightwork – Part 2/2

April 22, 2012

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/04/22/pedestals-and-other-perils-of-lightwork-part-22/>



*Pedestals are for statues*

(Continued from [Part 1/2](#))

Thank you if you've stayed with me this long. I'm writing on this topic to find the source of my own exhaustion at this time and to point to some perils that “success” in lightwork can bring.

Managing the criticism that lightwork can attract is found at one pole of the perils associated with service. At the other end is dealing with being put on a pedestal.

If anyone is putting me or other lightworkers on a pedestal, I would request that you please stop. We put people on pedestals for various reasons, almost all relating to our own wants and needs.

Some interviewers put their guests on pedestals to establish themselves as having quality guests or “experts” on their show, to promote their own offerings, and so on. Lightworkers do so for many reasons, perhaps innocuous, perhaps not.

But the impact on the lightworker so captured and constrained can be painful for a variety of reasons and does no one in the end much good.

It demeans the person raising the other up. It promotes codependency and dysfunctionality. It erects a barrier between the one being raised and the one doing the raising. It deprives the one being raised of choice, freedom, growth, and contact. The negative impacts of pedestalling seem to go on and on. "Don't fence me in" surely applies here.

If as a lightworker you're being invited to mount a pedestal, I'd recommend that you be wary of accepting.

Climbing onto a pedestal is a trap, a form of confinement. More times than not, adulation carries a price in deference. It corrodes one's better sense of one's self and leaves one open to arrogance, conceit and all manner of difficult and costly psychological conditions.

It makes people afraid of the one raised up. It skews behavior and relationships. It's altogether unwise and not something fated to last into our future.

I'm not an enlightened person. And really, as far as I can see, only people of enlightenment - and an advanced state of enlightenment at that - can serve as spiritual teachers or mentors. When I've turned down requests that I somehow mentor another, which I'm not suited to do, I've excited disappointment, resentment, and reprisal.

I myself have many dysfunctional traits. I have a temper. I'm impatient, irritable. I don't like obstacles being placed in the path of my work. I transfer onto people. I have many remaining vasanas.

Apparently I can write well but that's all I can probably claim for myself. Definitely not pedestal material.

Besides I'm also alive and made of flesh and blood. Only dead people and statues belong on pedestals. Julius Caesar perhaps. But even Jesus would decline to set foot on one. In fact he'd be the last person to agree.

So these are two barriers that a lightworker who realizes a modicum of “success” may meet. Now I want to discuss the barriers within oneself and how they are exaggerated and made more difficult by having your service catch on to any degree.

As I said earlier, if your lightwork provides a useful service and you find yourself thrust into the public eye, your life becomes more difficult. All the normal things that others do – erupt in vasanas, transfer feelings onto another – you do under the actual or anticipated glare of public scrutiny.

The most excruciating example of this occurred for me recently when I was transferring onto a colleague feelings that properly attached to a former girlfriend.

Transference means projecting onto another the thoughts and feelings proper to someone else. A husband might turn his wife into his mother. An employee might see his boss as his father.

It took me days to see and get to the roots of the transference that I was making. In the meantime all manner of conflicting and disturbing feelings arose in me and affected my service.

I felt I should be true to myself but what I was being true to was simply the transference. I did many things which in retrospect I wouldn't have done had I only realized what I was up to. And all the time the stress mounts because one falls under the prospect of public attention.

Everything one does becomes skewed and exaggerated by the pressure of being somehow a public figure. I remember watching ... well, many movies really ... about celebrities cracking under pressure. Only now am I seeing how that could be.

So without going into the lurid details, I just warn you that, as you commence your lightwork, the stress and strain that go with “success” can be exhausting and

disturbing. I have only a limited tolerance for these stresses and strains. My tolerance would be greater if there was something I was seeking. But I'm not. However, much of what I'm learning now I couldn't have known ahead of time.

I haven't gone into any of the difficulties presented by teamwork – the tug-of-war phase, the differences in paths and personalities, the lack of a shared or common body of what the Boss calls “rules of engagement.” Here I am urging everyone to begin their lightwork, but please be aware that just because we're all lightworkers doesn't mean that there's necessarily open road ahead.

I myself am not a trainer, counsellor or anything of the sort and have only a very limited role to play in anything to do with lightwork past the point of beginning. But I also don't want to give the impression that starting in is all that's needed. Much work remains after that.

Hopefully we've only just opened up the subject of the perils as well as the rewards of lightwork. As we move forward in our engagement, whether it be in spreading abundance, healing, terraforming, government work, or whatever else, just know that, in my view, we'll have to discuss the barriers at some point as well as the breakthroughs.

I feel cleaner and clearer for having said that “success” is not a bed of roses, but carries with it its own set of challenges and pitfalls. I feel less exhausted now, which is my test for whether what I've been saying is the truth. Because the truth will set us free, if one tells the truth, one can know it by seeing if release follows. No release, no truth.

These perils and pitfalls need to be met if we're to achieve a pace that will see us last until Ascension. I'm only now exploring what all this means for me. And it took me almost falling over to be willing to explore it.

I'll look to see if there's more to say. If what I'm experiencing is a block due to uncommunicated truths or withholds, then sharing them should set me free.

# Archangel Michael on Post-Reval Lightworker Entitlement

July 30, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/07/30/archangel-michael-post-reval-lightworker-entitlement/>



*I asked Archangel Michael in my July 22, 2016 reading with him through Linda Dillon, how to collaborate with lightworkers whose core issues may have mushroomed after the Reval.*

Steve: The biggest concern I have right now, and I hope you'll permit me to post this response from you, is I continue to be concerned about the impact of sudden wealth on lightworkers, particularly those who still have core issues.

---

I worry that sudden wealth will (with me too by the way; I'm going to have to battle this one myself as well) magnify those vasanans or core issues.

What to do?

AAM: Let us also begin by saying that this is one of the reasons why we have been speaking so much about being the steward, the leader, the wayshower, to be the participant observer.

As you assume profile - whether it is because of money or notoriety or political power or financial power, it matters not - it gives you a sense of being elevated. We would encourage you to take the elevator to the basement.

Start there. What we would recommend is to stay anchored - of course always in your heart, but  
- to your root chakra. Think of it in very practical terms.

Your safety and security - there are many formulas that you have on the planet to look at this - but once your survival needs are taken care of, begin.

You see, one of the reasons why you have been activated to the pubic chakra even ahead of your creation chakra is that that is the anchoring of creation in terms of Nova Earth.

This sense of false importance - there can be no room for this sense of arrogance, entitlement.

That somehow because you have been blessed, you are above. That is not the purpose. Think of it as putting you below. You are blessed because you are in a position to be of greater service.

Greater service and I speak to one, an artist, a musician who serves the Mother and because of that service, goes into the darkest places of chaos and mayhem.

This does not make me elevated. It makes me more willing to serve.

And so your question to your sacred self is, "Once I am taken care of, how do I take care of everything else that I believe and I know and I feel is in service to the Mother?" That is your guiding principle, your guiding light.

How do I become the voice and the servant and the expression of Love? In that, there can be no arrogance.

This is also why I have called upon, pleaded for unity amongst all of you. Because it is to give each other permission that if you tend to begin to take that scenic detour, you have permission to call each other on it in ways that are kind and loving and considerate but clear and concise.

How this is accomplished is by many of what you have thought of as consultations.

There is collaboration. There is equality. There is a freedom to brainstorm and implement in ways that make sense, not in ways that elevate one and diminish another. That is of the old realm. Is this clear?

So when you are dealing with someone who is perhaps edging towards entitlement or a feeling of superiority, you call them forth from a place of heart concern to have that heart-to-heart conversation so that they remember because as easily (and this is not a threat - we do not operate in threats) but as easily as blessings are given, they can be taken away.

Steve: I think you've answered that question so thank you.



# Self Observed: From Self-Important Entitlement to Gratitude

September 26, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/09/26/self-observed-self-important-entitlement-gratitude/>



As we creep up ever more closely on the release of funds, I'm going through many spaces.

The one that I fear most is a triumphal return of the ego, with the Reval.

I see the ego as returning through one of two back doors: one marked "Self-Importance" and the other, "Entitlement."

If you need a short form for it, then "I want." Unbridled desire, without stop, restraint, or consideration, feeding myself with an endless array of gadgets and status symbols will only fan its flames. The self-important "I" feels entitled to what it wants.

Andrew Cohen once said that the reason we feel blissful when we buy an expensive car is not because we now own the car of our dreams but because desire has momentarily ceased. That could very well be.

\*\*\*

The tsunami of abundance may sweep many people off their feet. It's a time to lash ourselves to the mast if we want to avoid being swept away.

We can be swept away by self-importance - easily. In fact it'll take discipline to avoid it.

Most of us seem to be invested in our self-importance. Almost everyone - including me - seems to want deep, deep down (way, way down) to be seen as the hero of the story, the savior of the world, the Fifth Element. That's almost a universal, though clandestine, longing.

I don't think there's any way of getting rid of it until God takes it away. Until then, the best we can do, I think, is sit with it, aware but neutral, until it decides to leave. If I give it no sustenance - if I don't feed the ego wolf - it does go away at last. That's the whole foundation of the upset clearing process we discussed some years ago. And an important practice in meditation.

It works to acknowledge when something like self-importance is up. "I'm feeling self-important. No, I think it's arrogance. Yes, that's it." After a while of being transparent, what was so embarrassing to say in the beginning is a hoot now. "Yes, I'm arrogant." Next?

\*\*\*

Entitlement springs out of self-importance. I'm such a poobah that I deserve better treatment than I'm getting. I behave self-righteously, arrogantly, insensitively. When I act that way, most people usually just want me to drop dead.

Entitlement violates a delicate web of social relationship, a refined dance that most of us do. We don't try to obligate the other or force them to do anything. We

negotiate what is given and received; we agree on terms; we keep the terms of our agreement. Or at least that's our common standard for behavior.

If we try to obligate or force someone into doing something they may not want to, we violate that standard. Entitlement is a missed step in the dance of freely giving and receiving with thanks.

We can choose self-importance and entitlement and devolve a couple of hundred years. The ego would be satisfied.

Or we can choose to show that we haven't just passed time all these years, but demonstrate that we can do the job that's been handed to us. **We** can do this job. Not the ego, but the illumined will.

We can irrigate society. We can see to the needs of those in crisis and emergency. We can set young hearts free to dream and old hearts free to reminisce and advise.

As Werner Erhard said, we can be so big as to take responsibility for the condition of our world and take action.

"We can choose to be audacious enough to take responsibility for the entire human family. We can choose to make our love for the world be what our lives are really about.

"Each of us now has the opportunity, the privilege, to make a difference in creating a world that works for all of us. It will require courage, audacity, and heart. It is much more radical than a revolution – it is the beginning of a transformation in the quality of life on our planet." (1)

Out of that wonderful bond of freely-shared personal responsibility for the condition of our world, we can begin to plan together what we're going to do about it.

Typically we don't take action unless we can and do take responsibility for the shape of our world.

With our combined resources and an enlightened leadership, we can transform the living conditions on the planet.



Instead of being entitled, the really amazing, powerful demonstration, coming from the new handlers of wealth in society, would be gratitude.

Gratitude that the Mother trusts us enough to allow us to play a challenging role in Ascension. Gratitude that she allows us to play an important financial role via the GCR. Gratitude that we're being given the opportunity to really make a difference in our world.

The act of thanking another must be the antithesis of the assertion of entitlement. The former recognizes the other's existence, rights, and offering; the latter demands, obliges, and takes. Very few people emerge from the latter exchange feeling ennobled, empowered, and fulfilled.

After the Reval, let me practice and express gratitude with every gift. Thank you for using me, Mother.

Oh, look. Here is love, following in gratitude's steps.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Werner Erhard at <https://wernererhardquotes.wordpress.com/2016/06/28/if-not-you-who-if-not-now-when>

## A Right to the Work

June 23, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/06/23/a-right-to-the-work/>



Krishna makes a fine point, which may assume much greater importance and relevance after the Reval than it does now.

He explains that we have a right to the work, but not to the fruits of the work. His saying is a puzzle that one has to be with for a time until it makes itself plain. We have the right to ask to serve and to serve. We have a right to the work.

But we don't have a right to expect one thing over another as the fruits of our service. Or anything at all. We don't have a right to the fruits of the work.

If we were merely for hire, of course, we'd have a right to expect the fruits of our work - good pay for good work, paid by results, etc. But there would be

no real opportunity for growth. These are people of whom it could be said that they have their reward already.

But we're spiritual aspirants. As far as I'm aware, we want growth, evolution, and won't settle for being mere hired laborers.

For us there's a different set of rules that hinges on seeing how the universe works.

The first thing we notice about the way it works is that what goes around comes around. When we notice that, we seem to want to pay more attention to the way we behave with others. And make changes in our behavior. We also may feel curious about whether there are other laws.

There gradually arises in our view a universe that works by growth, by improvement. We now can construct a game to play where before all was the drudgery of hired labor. We delve deeper.

As I saw in my vision, (1) and we know from the Company of Heaven's teachings, life is designed to draw us forward in the practice of the divine qualities, ultimately aimed at bringing us to the throne of the One, at last to merge again.

This ends our journey from God to God. This ultimate merge is the aim of all life; our getting there is the work of all our individual lives.

If we get attached to the fruits of our labor - money, possessions, experiences, OK, sex - then we give no attention to the purpose of life. We dally in the pleasures of life. We become like the god who incarnated as a swine and really liked it. We dawdle and have to be coerced back to Heaven.

So I personally welcome the waning of the desire for earthly pleasures, as is happening at the present time in me. It makes my desire to be One with the Ultimate much more powerful.

\*\*\*

Why will the matter of the fruits of our work assume greater importance after the Reval? Because our sense of entitlement could soar as our abundance grows.

And if we don't keep our spiritual priorities straight, we could get swept away in a tide of self-indulgence. It isn't a "scenic detour" to get stuck in six inches of thick mud.

This is one attempt to keep my (possibly our) spiritual priorities straight in the area of working for the Divine.

We have so many homilies in this area. Man proposes, God disposes. The final decision rests with God.

Hindu proverb: God smiles at two men - the landowner who says "this land is mine" and the doctor who says "I will save your baby." Neither matter is ours to decide.

We're to become financial stewards for abundance provided by the Divine Mother for the purpose of irrigating humanity and preparing the world for what comes after. All of this goes on in the context of building Nova Earth.

We have a right to the work of building Nova Earth, but we have no right to the fruits of our labor.

In my opinion, if we want a reward of *evolutionary* consequence, rather than simply temporal significance, we need to not settle for the fruits of our labor. We need to leave it up to the Divine to decide on all questions of reward. We need to concern ourselves only with the requirements of our service.

## Footnotes

(1) "The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment – Ch. 13 – Epilogue," at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/08/13/the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment-ch-13-epilogue/>

## The State of Mind of “No Solutions”

July 19, 2014

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/19/the-state-of-mind-of-no-solutions/>



The state of mind that sees no solutions is one that sees scarcity and separation in the world.

It holds that separated individuals are mortal and won't survive if they don't win the struggle for survival in which competition reigns and the loser goes to the wall. Sociologists call this view "Social Darwinism."

And finally it sees this state of affairs being inevitable. It believes that no solutions can be found, ever - that this is just the way life is.

In our world, as it was until the cabal was defeated, power and wealth were concentrated in the hands of a few. That elite controlled the government, police, military, courts, etc.

Unbelievably it was seeding the population with manmade pandemics and



doubling their effect with toxic vaccines, poisoning the atmosphere with chemtrails and depleted-uranium fallout, bleeding farmers dry with GMO crops that would not seed, who then suicided, and I could list (and have listed) a long series of other strategies designed to rid their world of what they considered to be “useless” eaters (us).

Joining them were members of the Supreme Court, the churches, the medical profession, education, entertainment, and so on.

Few of us knew at the time that these things were happening. We did feel the impact in poorer health, fewer jobs, lower wages, lost benefits, and so on. Life became depressing and we succumbed to that depression. The belief was that this state of affairs was inevitable. Nothing could be done to address our situation.

At the end of World War II, we were sure as a civilization that democracy had been secured for the world. But, by the time the “planes” slammed into the World Trade Center, we were rapidly losing hope of significant change, as that false-flag operation was designed to have us do.

Let’s look at the accuracy of the state of mind of “no solutions.”

Are we mortal and must we survive? I’d like to believe that all readers of this blog know that we’re all immortal beings, destined to live forever, and that there’s no question of survival, no matter what happens. The fact that we survive death of the body must be known to our culture by now.

More and more, we’re coming alive to the fact that we’re not separate either. As the vibratory frequency on the planet rises, we’re feeling the love that unites us.

We’re not only feeling more and more connected, but we’re realizing that we consist of love, that love is all there is in the multiverse - its constituent, its glue and its solvent. And when a thing dissolves, it dissolves back into love, the love that God is, who is everything that is.

And as we feel that love more and more, we see that there's no need to compete with each other. The desire to cooperate grows more and more.

And when we look with these new love-eyes, we see that there never was any need to compete. There always was enough to go around in the world. The problem was never scarcity, but distribution.

Far from having the loser go to the wall, we think more and more of building a world that works for everyone - the sick as well as the healthy, the disabled as well as the able, the young and the old as well as the in-betweeners, women as well as men.

There are solutions galore to be had and simply the means and the will are lacking. But the means will soon be here and the will is rising as the vibrations on the planet rise.

So therefore the situation of “no solutions” is not inevitable. It's not the way the world has to be.

I have sourced my vasana which was the sticking point that had me see the world this way at a deep, unconscious, subterranean level. But the concept and condition of “no solutions” must itself be released by our wider culture.

There's nothing that stands between us and a world that works save our own ways of thinking. And even these are being challenged and made obsolete by the Mother's waves of love that are uplifting us.

We are more than machines that respond to stimuli in the ways we always have. It's time to wake up, feel the love, and be a-building. The solutions are there and will come more and more in the flow that arises as we become liberated beings.

here and will come more and more in the flow that arises as we become liberated beings.

## A Second Lightworker Pitfall: Fear of Ridicule

March 29, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/29/a-second-lightworker-pitfall/>



*Me and Len Satov keeping each other in touch with reality.*

*Len, a workshop leader, introduced me to Ascension and to Linda Dillon. Credit:  
Sara*

Another fear I have besides a fear of self-importance and entitlement (1) is a fear of ridicule.

I fear that I'll be deemed out of touch with reality because I tell a business associate that I work for the Divine Mother. (Ooops!) Or blurt out to another what Archangel Michael said. (Uhhhhh.) (2)

I've always wanted to be on the frontiers of knowledge so being rebuked for having left the fold has always been an occupational hazard for me. (3)

Many of us older lightworkers chose to avoid being ridiculed and hurt by taking to the cave and becoming introverts. Or by living in foreign countries. Not a few of my friends are satisfied singles, not seeking relationship but preferring their

missions instead.

I sometimes think we're a community of solitaries - I won't say "hermits." We all love our own space and our own company.

But it carries a cost. I worry that I'll become out of touch if I so wall myself off that I've turned my place into an ivory tower, isolated from reality. That fear comes right next after the fear of self-importance and entitlement.

I'm now deemed to be talking to angels and imaginary deities and am therefore out of touch with reality, in a Third-Dimensional world that works on fear, the herd instinct, and ridicule.

I have a few friends in Vancouver and more at the Bellingham meet-up and they keep me sane and open-hearted. Many lightworkers have no one to share with. That must be tough.



Hold that in your mind and consider what Archangel Michael and others have been encouraging us to do. We solitaries are to lead the way in leaving behind the old paradigms and creating a new template; primarily for the moment, in the humanitarian/philanthropic field, irrigating humanity.

The first fear that comes up in me is of being out of touch with what's possible, realistic, or practical. I haven't read a newspaper in years and just this last reading AAM confirmed that he didn't want me to.

And even if he wanted me to, I wouldn't have the time to. There's such an information explosion on the Internet that I have to pick my sources wisely and those sources are and will be channeled. That's another of those settled questions.

Nevertheless, it feels like being on a teeter-totter. On one side is solitary me protecting myself from ridicule and on the other side is mock-extrovert me creating a new template and mixing and mingling like the sociable type I'm not. Up and down we go.

Again the answer to this seeming quandary is to relax. The solitary me needs to

learn to relax on the fear of ridicule. I'm not a young dissertation student any more whose work is too new to be accepted or a government official who has to wear the empirical-materialist mask to be considered credible. I have discernment and experience. I can do this.

The mock-extrovert needs to get that I'm not an extrovert. I'm an introvert who stewards significant sums, directed to projects. I don't party and I don't hanker to own a jet.

Leaving that aside and reserving my focus for building Nova Earth, I ask: How big can we dream? A gender-free and gender-equal world? A world without hunger? Homelessness? Disease? A world that works for everyone?

Holding the vision of where I'm headed ... we're headed ... is my only contribution. It's actually my passion too. (4) When I imagine the future, it raises bliss in me. Feeling inspired, I feel blissful. You could say I'm in it for the bliss and you'd be spot on.

I'm one of the dreamers. I am nothing without the creators.

## **Footnotes**

(1) See "Self-Importance and Entitlement" at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/23/self-importance-and-entitlement/>

(2) I can't avoid broaching the topic to employees. The new paradigm includes working for the Divine Mother in partnership with the celestials.

(3) My first dissertation was judged to be outside my discipline; my second outside the university's mandate (i.e., empirical materialism). All my life I've wanted to be on the frontiers of knowledge. I chose that rather than staying within the university's confining paradigms.

(4) Because I've seen the vision of the entire journey of a soul from God to God; I've seen the entire picture. After that, all one feels like doing is talking about it and working for it.

# Avoiding Jingoism

July 12, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/07/12/avoiding-jingoism/>



Jingoism is defined as "extreme chauvinism or nationalism marked especially by a belligerent foreign policy." (1)

Does that ring a bell? How many of our articles are diatribes of a jingoistic nature?

Jingoistic writing features and relies on a great deal of exaggerations, appeals to Mom-and-apple pie, florid compliments of "our side" and extreme denunciations of the "other side," and advocacy of a hostile defensive position in a "dangerous" world.

It features appeals to emotional symbols like the flag, the cross, "democracy," the "American way of life," (2) etc.

Anyone who criticizes the jingo is considered to have spit on the flag or identified themselves as a communist.

We either get mad at those who oppose us or subject them to ridicule. But neither are sound and reasoned arguments.

Jingoism promotes duality, polarity. It fosters a war mentality by identifying one group as our enemy and the other as our savior, when neither is true.

On many of the blogs I read, I see lightworkers writing jingoistically and I personally think it's a missed opportunity.

I'd be gladdened if lightworkers skated around this pitfall.

Some lightworkers appear to fall for what is essentially an MSM/cabal campaign to neutralize, undercut and condemn political leaders who oppose them.

Many of us may have forgotten our powers of critical assessment, given that we seem to have bought into the cabal's campaigns against figures like President Obama and Pope Francis. (3)

President Trump is a more complicated matter; he gives lots of grounds for criticism while doing what needs to be done to serve the Alliance agenda of world peace. (4)

Let me give one example of how we haven't dug deeply enough or given the benefit of the doubt to President Obama.

He's condemned for the use of drones. But my understanding is that the use of drones was the price of bringing American troops home.

Here's Matthew Ward on the cabal's opposition to Obama and the decision he faced around the drones:

"The tenacity of the dark ones caused about a ten-year delay in your progress as a society. The delay didn't deter Earth's ascension one whit—her timing was predestined—but it severely curtailed Obama's ability to carry out his mission because powerful individuals within the Illuminati still had the power to derail, distort or detour his efforts.

"A large part of their effectiveness has come from people whose third-density perceptions have been sending forth the energy of 'anti-Obama' thoughts and feelings. That energy has been refueling the dark ones and enabling them to keep a strong chokehold on the president's endeavors to move your world toward Gaia's vision.

"It is natural to question why that would include killing, and many feel that Obama's approval of using drones shows that he is not of the light. That perspective omits this essential element: The drones' purpose is to kill as few persons as possible while ending warfare as quickly as possible." (5)

The same cabal that "had the power to derail, distort or detour his efforts" produced a false birth certificate, a false Columbia student card, and a falsified video in which he's heard saying he was born in Kenya.

They neutralized him when he was President and now point to all important policy decisions as having emanated from him. Was he neutralized or essential? We can't have it both ways.

Keep in mind that President George H.W. Bush, Sr. *was* born in Germany. (6) Where are lightworkers who protest his election as a violation of the Constitution? We're silent. We harass an innocent Obama and turn our faces from a guilty Bush.

Why do we not know about Bush? Because the cabal-controlled media won't say a peep about it. Or about Sen. John McCain being born in Panama. Can we not see the double standard and how we're being manipulated by the cabal?

SaLuSa and others have asked us not to read the mainstream media until it's cleaned up. But not only do we take our information from them but we seem to swallow it whole.

The shortest way out of the hole we may find ourselves in - and this may sound at first as if it's not the most sensible - is to refrain from judgment (period). Without judging the other person, we take no action towards them. (7) Discerning, yes; judging, no.

It's only after judging others as unattractive, stupid, shallow, etc., that we perpetrate against them. Perpetrations lead to grudges; from there to revenge; and finally, worst-case scenario, to war.

Might I also ask us to base our discernment on sources that are uncorrupted and reliable? People who operate on the extremes of fawning, praising, judging and criticizing tend not to be credible or reliable. People who remain in the center and use neutral language tend to be a somewhat better bet.



As lightworkers, our task is to occupy this balanced center and blame no one. Yes, we work to stop the cabal's depredations, but we're not about to hang them from a lamp post.

Us remaining calm while all around us are losing their heads IS perhaps the major contribution we make to the care and grooming of the collective consciousness and the overthrow of the cabal. It may seem like a modest contribution - just as listening seems that way - but in effect it's a tremendously-important one.

This isn't a lethargic response which, in the end, simply goes with the largest bloc of voters and the loudest voices. This is a group that refrains from violent words and deeds because it knows there's a better way.

If enough of us remain calm, given the rising vibrations, it'll soon prove impossible to whip the nation into a jingoistic frenzy.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Merriam-Webster.

(2) For instance, the introduction to Superman matinees, when I was a child, explained that he fought for "truth, justice, and the American way."

(3) Like President Obama, Pope Francis entered the Vatican determined to put an end to its corruption, child-trafficking, Satanism, and other abuses. But lightworkers condemn him, accepting the cabal's misinformation. The cabal criticizes all their enemies, but we multiply their impact by blindly accepting their version of events.

(4) To review, the marks of a case being not credible include too many improbabilities, implausibilities, impossibilities, contradictions and inconsistencies. On President Trump, see "Trump? Have I Lost It?" June 19, 2018, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/06/19/trump-have-i-lost-it/>.

(5) Matthew's Message, March 11, 2013, at <https://matthewbooks.com>.

(6) "This President Was Not Born an American Citizen (Repost)," May 14, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/05/14/this-president-was-not-born-an-american-citizen-repost/>

(7) Nowadays I don't analyze my judgments or try to work with them. The minute I find myself judging, I repeat to myself "Judgement" and drop the thought. That's the end of the matter.

# Being Neutral

July 6, 2012

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/07/06/being-neutral/>



As we come together in lightworker projects - and really form together in our soul groups, I think - we operate as teams and sometimes hit it off and sometimes don't. And when we don't hit it off, some people are looking at how the circumstances can be overcome and others are just wondering how to live with conflict.

One thing I'm noticing in having conversations with people is a certain line of reasoning which I've tried out for myself and can't make work. It may be just me and it may not.

Some people try to surmount conflict by loving the other and then they find that isn't working and give up. For me to move from conflict to love is, quite frankly, challenging. I need an intermediate step and that intermediate step is being neutral.

If I can't love the person I'm in conflict with, I tend to beat myself up - or more properly my ego does. The chatter in my head does, what sociologists call "the generalized other," the voice-over, the monkey on my back.

But being neutral I can do. And being neutral, just as much as loving, is still coming from the heart, the center. The Divine is loving, to be sure. But the Divine is also neutral. Just being with another, just observing, neither leaning this way or that, neither preferring nor avoiding, but just being with, without anything added or taken away.

If loving feels like jumping over Everest to me when I'm out of sorts, being neutral returns me to my center, which is the heart, is it not? That center allows the love to arise in me. It's not the final destination. But trying to love while in conflict is like the proverbial full tea cup. Only in the empty tea cup can love arise. Only the empty tea cup can be filled. And that empty tea cup is me abiding in the center. in neutrality.

The center is a mystical place. It isn't like any other place that I know of. It's infinitely penetrable. It opens up to infinite possibilities. It's the portal of portals, so to speak, if such a thing can be. And abiding in that center is the ultimate practice for me. It may be just my bias. But I think it no accident that God located the heart in the center. Even the amoeba has its nucleus located in the center, the Earth, the galaxy, and so on.

For me that's a clue to the nature of existence. What we seek is to be found in the center. Yes, the periphery is as much God as the center but God exists more profoundly in the center, somehow, just based on the way things were set up, I think. The ancient texts say that in the lotus of the heart exists the soul, the spark of God. And I think that that action of God's to locate the heart in the center is reflected in every other arrangement of any weight or substance that has ever been made.

So for me it's perhaps the highest practice that I can initiate, as opposed to the highest result that God can bestow (which would be love) to abide in the center. And it just may prove the antidote to when we as lightworkers find ourselves in conflict. Return to the center and abide there in neutrality is the way I plan to approach differences, disagreements and conflict.

## Hiding One's Light

May 15, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/05/15/hiding-ones-light/>



*Credit: [www.universityprimetime.com](http://www.universityprimetime.com)*

Archangel Michael, through Linda Dillon and Ronna Herman, is emphasizing leadership at this time. Through Ronna he says:

"It is imperative that there be Masters of Light/Warriors of Spirit ready to step into leadership roles – those who are willing to boldly lead the way into the new realms of existence that have been prepared for ascending humanity." (1)

Apparently the time has passed for us to be hanging back or hiding in the closet.

He revealed in our last *Hour with an Angel* that the Company of Heaven may not be able to find leaders from among those who've only recently awakened:

"Many of the billions upon your planet have not yet learned, adapted and integrated the new tools – the fullness of this new energy.

"They do not have the training and insight to do this in a way that is achievable. It is not a critique or a criticism or a judgment in any way of the

collective, but, if they are not fully engaged and enjoying the energy of wholeness, then they are not bringing the engineering of that wholeness to the project of creating Nova Earth. So there is a lack, a vacuum of leadership."  
(2)

Who does that leave to work with as the new leaders in all fields of endeavor?

"Who upon this wondrous planet ... has been hiding in the shadows or edging out, or in the limelight and is ready? Who has prepared? Who has been diligent and practiced patience and fortitude and stamina, and anchored the divine qualities? Who is it that is prepared to do this? Well, it is the lightworkers." (3)

Through Ronna Herman, he issues us lightworkers a challenge:

"Are you willing to step to the fore? Are you among those who are ready and willing to guide and direct, to steadfastly hold the focus of the new vision – the new Divine Blueprint for Heaven and Earth – and then to see that it is manifested for the highest good of all?" (4)

He explains that each lightworker has a piece of the puzzle and asks us to stop hiding.

"Each of you has a unique piece of this puzzle, of this unfoldment of the Mother's intention. And you carry, yes, the broad spectrum of talents, but also the very particular talents that you have mastery of. Stop hiding. ...

"We need, yes, need, our partners front and center." (5)

What are we volunteering for? He replies:

"You are being called to join the leadership Light team, those who will show the way for the beautiful souls now awakening from their spiritual slumber. Thousands are needed to facilitate and assist in this next wave of awakening that is now in progress, for it encompasses millions upon millions.

"Even those still in denial are becoming aware that something profound and unprecedented is taking place on Earth. These souls will not have to go

through the extensive cleansing, clearing and painful processing that so many of you have experienced.

"Indeed, you have opened the way and have the knowledge that will help them to move quickly through the awakening process and into empowerment." (6)

All the clearing we've been doing, the ways we've learned to work with root vasanas or core issues and false grids or false belief systems will now come into play.

"You are the examples and the Wayshowers, for you are destined to teach those around you the simplified steps necessary to clear their old thought patterns, so that the Divine Light of the Creator may begin to take dominion within their heart center." (7)

To do this work, it's necessary for us to wake up to who's here.

"You are major players, my brave Ones, as we move to the next higher spiral of evolution. By now, we hope that you are beginning to accept what we tell you, that you are all beautiful Beings who carry a precious Spark of the Creator within your heart/soul.

"Allow your Higher Self to inspire and guide you, but please step to the fore and use the knowledge, wisdom and skills that have been so dearly won." (8)

Part of being a lightworker, he implies, is the necessity to lead.

"It is important for the lightworker community [to lead] because they have stepped forward, acknowledged, and remembered why they are here.

"So we are in this sacred partnership. Are we in partnership with every being on the planet? Yes. But it is difficult when you are in a partnership and the other person does not realize it. So we are working with those who realize we are in partnership. And so that is why we are having these conversations." (9)

The conversation will expand, he says, until all are in the lightworker family.

Archangel Michael: Does the conversation expand organically and naturally? Does the energy go out to the entire planet, those who want to hear and those who don't want to hear? Yes, it does. But it begins with the lightworker community. That is what we have need of.

Steve Beckow: And I suppose then more and more people join the lightworker community?

AAM: Exactly, until it is one family and one path. (10)

AAM even wants us to step out in areas we may not know a lot about. I recently wrote an article on mastery and then threw it away. I discussed this with him.

Steve Beckow: What you said is totally fascinating to me because I've been going through some of those stages that you are talking about. For instance just last night ... I began to inquire into mastery and I trashed the article because I thought I was getting too far ahead of the discussion. But you're saying we need to step onto these new paths or at least make a trial formulation and get the discussion going. Is that what you are saying?

Archangel Michael: That is what we are requesting. And you should not have trashed that article.

SB: [laughing] Well, I can resurrect it.

AM: Yes. We know you can, and if you cannot we most certainly can.

SB: [Laughing] Very good.

AM: You see there is [no] shying away. (11)

There is no shying away, even if our knowledge is partial or new. Even an article that gets it wrong helps the idea to enter into the collective consciousness.

If I can take up the challenge to step out in subjects I sometimes know little about, then, hey, you can lead too. I invite you to join me, in any area you please. Even in areas where you feel yourself lacking in. A year from now, we won't recognize you or me and we'll feel less limitation or none. And we'll be ready and able to step into the arenas that open then.



All this having been said, all the clearing we've been doing is designed to help us lead without falling into the trap of self-importance. We can feel self-importance. It feels great, but it leads to disastrous consequences.

It offends everyone around us and invites ridicule so please don't go there.

I feel an irresistible urge to start as many new things as I can, to lead, to venture out, to explore.

One of my next ventures will be to raise awareness of the global nature of the social discourse we're immersed in.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Archangel Michael: The Path of Ascension is the Path to Freedom," channelled by Ronna Herman, August 29, 2013, at <https://www.ronnastar.com/messages-aam/latest.html>.

(2) "Transcript: Archangel Michael – On Mastery and Leadership, April 16, 2015," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/04/25/transcript-archangel-michael-on-mastery-and-leadership-april-16-2015/>.

(3) Loc. cit.

(4) "Archangel Michael: The Path of Ascension is the Path to Freedom," *ibid.*

(5) "Transcript: Archangel Michael – On Mastery and Leadership, April 16, 2015," *ibid.*

(6) "Archangel Michael: Are You Ready to Embody Your Sacred Fire Energy? Channelled through Ronna Herman, November 29, 2013, at: <https://www.ronnastar.com/messages-aam/latest.html>.

(7) Loc. cit.

(8) Loc. cit.

(9) "Archangel Michael: A Global Reset of Values, Part 2/2, " channeled by Linda Dillon, September 16, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/archangel-michael-a-global-reset-of-values-part-22/>.

(10) Loc. cit.

(11) “Transcript: Archangel Michael – On Mastery and Leadership, April 16, 2015,” *ibid.*

## Archangel Michael on Mad Rushing Post-Reval

Jan. 12, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/01/12/archangel-michael-mad-rushing-post-reval/>



*My recent venture into micro-finance gave me many glimpses into what life would be like after the Reval. I found myself in unknown territory and learned many things that will assist me later.*

*I spoke with Archangel Michael about it in a reading I had with him through Linda Dillon on January 3, 2017. I know he wants me to share what he said.*

Steve Beckow: Well, I've had my preview of the Reval. It certainly allowed me to do a kind of test run and look at spreadsheets and other financial things.

What do you want me to do now? What's next, Lord?

Archangel Michael: It is a very important step. In fact it is critical to the completion of all of this: Breathe!

Did you not note - you could not help but note - that during this prelude the feelings of chaos, even in the most positive of senses, (1) have permeated

your very core?

Steve: Oh yes, indeed.

AAM: And then you have allowed the feelings of chaos from others around you to also penetrate your core and the feeling of overwhelm, of dizziness has made you feel under exceptional pressure rather than joyful. So while the joy was there, it was clouded. (2)

It is important for you to know and to realize - and especially in your small group - that this [feelings of chaos] is what so many human beings are, and will, be experiencing and this is also why our strong encouragement to not rush anything has been so important. (3)

Now I say this: The level of heart and mind and physical commitment to the creation of Nova Earth in the Lightworker, Loveholder community is extraordinary and extraordinarily strong and there has been a sense of impatience and of waiting *ad nauseum*.

On our side everything is in order! But on the human side it has been exceptionally important that every single item be organized correctly and you cannot even begin to imagine the number of variables. We are not just talking about the multitude of mechanical, political, social, and economic things that have need to be addressed.

The energy from our perspective, having dealt with many of the minutia, and helping humans deal with the minutia, also has to be addressed. And by and large it has been.

In their eagerness to create Nova Earth, there will be this mad rush and the mad rush does nothing but create confusion and the feeling of inner chaos and therefore outer chaos. Inner mayhem, inner pressure, outer pressure, outer overwhelm and on and on with the list.

I bring this to the forefront for discussion because it is important that this insight be shared. ...

We are not being critical of any of this but [succumbing to the chaos post-Reval] is something that those who are bestowed funds, one way or another, have need to be aware of.

The Company of Heaven, the Council of Love, myself and Gabrielle are not sitting here with the stopwatch to see how fast you can leap to action.

Steve: But some light workers will be.

AAM: That is why you are going to tell them. I have made a jest in saying that your next assignment is to breathe. But I am not joking when I say, the very first assignment in the RV is to breathe.

It is not to be rushed. It is to be done in thoughtful, self-considerate action.

This is an unfoldment of a Golden Age. It does not happen in a week or a month.

Steve: I had resolved to follow your advice not to make any purchases the first week but just to sit but it became seemingly important to buy a new computer at one point.

That utterly threw me off. Instead of being available to what was happening, I was going down to Apple and trying to get this computer to work, transferring files, going out in post-Christmas crowds buying adapters, etc.

Next time, when the Reval happens, thanks to this preview, I *will* wait a week before I do anything.

AAM: And for most people, we will extend that out to a month because it is the breathing, it is the organizing, it is the physical adjustment to a different set of circumstances [that is important].

You cannot be fully engaged in the shift in energy, in the sense of joy, and be worried about whether you are buying a computer or buying a house or buying a nation. That will not do.

## Footnotes

(1) Chaos can result from positive as well as negative events. A flurry of buying activity after the Reval can introduce a note of chaos into our lives at a time when we need to remain calm to handle a massive transition.

Please remember as well that it isn't just unexpressed grief, frustration, etc., that can be an upset; unexpressed joy can also be an upset.

(2) What Archangel Michael calls joy, I call bliss. So, if we want the joy to be unalloyed, we might do well to lean towards meditation rather than towards consumption.

(3) After the Reval, don't rush into arrangements.

## Archangel Michael: This Sense of Emergency Has to Go

May 8, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/05/08/archangel-michael-this-sense-of-emergency-has-to-go/>



*Over and over, Archangel Michael tells us not to be hasty or self-important in how we go about our projects after the Reval, but to follow a measured and thoughtful pace.*

*Here again he reminds me that my new marching orders are strolling orders: No sense of emergency, no apprehension of urgency. Just measured acts of consideration and kindness.*

---

Steve Beckow: Is there any change to my marching orders?

Archangel Michael: I am changing your marching orders to strolling orders.... No, there is no change to your marching orders, my beloved friend.

It is so important - hear what I say, above and below, within and without - that this sense of urgency and emergency that catalyzes so many human beings - sometimes necessarily but very rarely - this sense of rushing here and there, resulting in you spinning your wheels [has to go].

The first order of business is *breathing*.

This sense of patchwork repair - and we are not saying that there is not time to put a patch on a tire so that you can get from A to B - but in the bigger sense, this sense of rushing about fixing this, doing that, engaging in this just for the sake of feeling that you are doing something or just for the sake of ego-driven action has need to stop - not simply just fade away. Well, it is fading away.

I want to emphasize this. Very often, what human beings in their daily life, not the larger global events but in their daily lives, are interpreting as urgent, as must/needs, is not so.

They are not anchoring and so we are encouraging the anchoring in their joy, the anchoring in their love and the love to truly be the impetus for action, for movement, for going forth about their business and the business of the Mother, in any given day.

Creation is infinite and it may take, in your terminology, a millisecond or it may take billions of years. The wisdom of knowing the pace at which to proceed, that doesn't create either in oneself or in those around you, either very personally, immediately or in the greater population, a sense of urgency is very necessary.

So that as you are approaching, and doing and enjoying the creation of Nova Earth, that it is done and undertaken with a sense of joy, of balance, of peace and of love; that there is a sense of joyousness in that.

Very often in the sense of either individual or collective urgency, what happens is consideration, mutuality, cooperation, collegiality are overridden or set aside because it is too important; it needs to get done now.



That is not the truth of this transformation. If it is not done in peace and unity and collegiality, then the outcome, the desired outcome in terms of the Mother, has not been achieved.

If you are for example, ending hunger in the Sudan but you have made yourself sick and ill and exhausted in so doing, then something has been missed.

So the sense of urgency, which often includes the sense of self-importance, not in terms of fulfilment of mission but literally, “Look what I can do,” needs to be eliminated so that it is thoughtful and plan-full.

It can happen more quickly, more effectively, more efficiently when those with the wisdom, the understanding, the right attitude and the information are truly included in the first brush, not as an afterthought.

So what I am saying, and this is not obviously just to you my beloved friend, but to so many; so many who are going to think that they are letting down our Mother if they do not act quickly.

Act with measured kindness. Act with considered action. You are stepping forward in massive creation. Do not minimize it by simply taking baby steps.

The magnitude of the shift - not only physically but emotionally - the impact - not only individually but on the collective consciousness - of this shift is monumental. And it will take a little bit of what you think of as time, to sink in.

Now think of this, you have had a situation where this sense of financial pressure, of lack has been lessened and lessened and look at the creativity and the growing sense of ease that has come from that literal anchoring down, the settling in in this sense of this world/my world has shifted and I am safe so that there is not the anxiety of having to rush and do something.

This is going to happen with the collective and it is particularly going to happen with the Lightworker/loveholder community. So how they would act and how they would proceed tomorrow and a month or two months from now

is significantly different.

So our guidance, our very strong guidance to each of you is, do not proceed from a sense of false urgency. And that is an immediate sense that you need to do something or that you are letting the Mother down.

When you proceed with calm consideration, with the brilliance of your minds, then you are proceeding in ways that are divinely orchestrated.

# Archangel Michael: On Confrontational and Aberrant Behavior

Jan. 22, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/01/22/286208/>



*Archangel Michael here relates how hope and trust become my two new life skills in the new world created by letting go of confrontational and aberrant behavior.  
(1)*

*In most instances, changes of behavior inspired by our guides come about because they plant the idea in our mind.*

*But here, thanks to the marvels of channeling and the Internet, we have an instance of an archangel actually discussing and working publicly with his servant to alter that servant's behavior.*

*We can actually listen to the distinctions he makes in going about his work of guidance.*

*Moreover, he indicates at the end that we'll continue working on this issue and sharing it publicly.*

---

Archangel Michael: Now, you have done well in the reduction, elimination of what we would call confrontational behaviour/feelings.

Steve Beckow: Thank you

AAM: We thank *you*, sweet angel.

Steve: It feels funny....

AAM: It does feel funny does it not? It is a significant pattern change and it is a significant pattern change in so far as that it is now also exposing you to the sense of growing vulnerability.

Steve: Oh, yes. Very unsettling.

AAM: But you are also setting this paradigm for the collective because community in the true sense of what we are, not only envisioning for your society, but assisting in bringing forth in alignment with the birth of Nova Being/Nova Societies/Nova Earth is based on societies and communities that [don't include] these rough or confrontational behaviour or stances.

Now with this new sense of vulnerability comes hope and trust.

Steve: Hmmmmm... (2)

AAM: Yes, you will ponder this and you will also practice it. As you feel fear - which of course does nothing and we're not talking fight or flight but - as you are feeling fear and this sense of exposure, shall we say, what comes to the surface?

The hope that you will be seen and known and treated as the divine being that you are and that in this openness, that you will also be able to interact with another, whether it is a stranger or an intimate partner, in a way that is truly based on both of you engaging from the highest platform, from the highest realm of how you may proceed. It doesn't matter whether it is an exchange with the teller at the bank or with me.

So it is this feeling that is truly based on this hope and trust that it is going to be alright, that I have guided you correctly and accurately to a place where you will be able to function but function in a very new behavioural pattern.

And it is a pattern initially, that can be, and is, for you and for many, rather uncomfortable. But at as you proceed it will be of such liberation that you will be ecstatic.

Steve: It's absolutely new territory for me, Lord ... strange.

I've always used my threat display, my confrontational side to ward off the necessity of me feeling fear so I've always done it that way and now this is very, very different.

AAM: I understand.

Steve: Could you give me more on where this goes?

AAM: I would be pleased to.

Now, you have always prided yourself, in a very positive way, my brother, and worked on this value and this practice of transparency, of truly being the authentic, unique, brilliant, bright, loving individual that you are.

But when you have this overlay of what we would call the confrontational defense mechanism, in fact, you aren't transparent at all.

This mechanism has been very useful for you so I am not saying this in any way of critique, criticism or denigration. I am speaking to you heart to heart, as brother. This behaviour worked for you and was appropriate to the time, the space of the old Third Dimension.

But what you are doing is breaking new ground and in breaking new ground you are setting paradigms of behaviour that are based on heart consciousness, on expanded consciousness and what our beloved brother calls, "true love." (3)

And so the rules of engagement and of behaviour are altered and different and so in order to truly be the truth of who you are, that façade (5) that was necessary or useful in the old realm doesn't serve you in the same way.

If you are trying to create new societies, new community and you use this defence of what can be perceived as aggressive mechanism to get people to do what you want, then you are still utilizing a vapour of that old abusive authority and control, rather than truly moving into the stewardship of who you are.

Steve: Okay, that's very helpful.

AAM: I am not suggesting this is easy, my friend, and this is something that you and I will be working on and that you will be sharing because this is a very significant next step and it is not a next step that you would be taking if you are not already anchored in the higher realms. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 20, 2017.)

### **Footnotes**

(1) See "Just and Fair and Equitable," Jan. 20, 2017, at <http://gaog.wpengine.com/2017/01/20/just-fair-equitable>. Aberrant behavior means the ingenuous, opportunistic, and manipulative rackets, numbers, routines, acts, scripts, and other aspects of the constructed self that we use to get our way in life.

(2) I feel wary of hope because of previous learnings on the matter.

(3) "Love is infinitely powerful, so a deep breath from Its endless abundance allows you to immerse yourself in the pond of the illusion for long periods of time. And when you do, because it is the human condition, it is very easy either to forget about love – the weak faint image of real Love that is all that you can experience as a human – or to convince yourself that you do not need it because it really only complicates life . . . until the next time you need to take a breath!" (Jesus via John Smallman, March 22, 2015.)

Not only Jesus makes the distinction between ordinary and real or true love. Here is the Arcturian Group as well:

"The high resonating energy of true and real Love flowing from the consciousness of so many at this time is lifting the world into Ascension. Each person who attains a consciousness of Unconditional Love, adds more Light to universal world consciousness." (The Arcturian Group, Sept. 7, 2015, at <http://www.onenessofall.com>.)

## Archangel Michael: Course Correct and Begin Again

September 13, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/09/13/archangel-michael-course-correct-and-begin-again/>



In the course of researching lightworker leadership, I came across this plea from 2016 from Archangel Michael for lightworker unity. It was never more timely and I repost it.

---

Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon,  
July 22, 2016.

---

Archangel Michael: The Mother's penetration of her legions continues. There is no room for that which is not of honour, truth, kindness and consideration.

This separation in what has been called the lightworker/loveholder community needs to cease. You are too few. Yes, you are mighty. Yes, you bring forth clarity.

And you have claimed the freedom to step forward, sometimes as participants, sometimes as creators, and sometimes as observers. And of course all three roles are exactly the same. And while we're at it let's throw in stewardship and leadership and wayshower.

You have toiled. You have been persistent. You have been patient. You have been forthright.

You have steadied each other upon this path of righteousness, of discovery, of adventure, of doing upon this planet of Gaia what has never been done before.

While you are mighty, while you are committed, the separation between pathways needs to be healed. I am not talking about individual situations necessarily.

While there is always room, and it is part of the glory of freedom, for different perspectives, opinions, understandings, pathways, adventures, expressions, there is only one truth. Many expressions, many ways of reaching homeward but there is only one truth. ...

So when there are these separations between lightworkers that are not of love and not the expression or experience of love, then what you are doing is practising self-defeating behaviours and actions that only diminish you being in clear partnership, not only with us, but with each other.

You are our partners, our boots on the ground. You are the fulfilment of the Mother's dream and the Mother's promise. That can never be achieved by backbiting or naysaying or trying in any way to diminish the work of one another.

So yes, dear Steve, I am using you and this time to speak out and to call out to all lightworkers to unite in heart. Each of you has a very unique pathway, a very unique mission and purpose.

So for example, there are many communicators: Each of you has a different expression and way of getting at it. There are many healers: Each of you has a different way of going about it.

The point is at the start, the middle, and the finish, the way in which your mission is conducted must be of integrity and love. It must be that quest and that anchoring of peace and truth. That is Nova Being and Nova Earth.



There is room for variation within but that is the foundation and the roof. How you decorate the house is up to you. But it must be decorated in beauty, in wonder, in awe, in humility and in kindness.

So I call to all of you, to unite in purpose, not only to passively receive the energies that the Mother and her legions are sending you, but as one force (and I do not mean violence), one mighty wave declaring and living, passively and actively, this truth of love.

You are the wayshowers. You are the pathfinders. You are the pillars and the portals and everything in between. When you stand in that role, when you sit or fly in that role, you are doing your mission and purpose.

You are fulfilling your plan within the Mother's Plan.

Let us be clear, you all proceed together as one family of Gaia, as one circle. Repeatedly we have said there is no hierarchy.

You, like us, are all servants of the One. There is no pecking order. It is in equality and unity of heart and love that we proceed together.

So I ask you, I beg you, to remember this. Examine where you are standing, sitting, lying and, if you have veered, if you have detoured, come back to your heart where the truth reigns.

It does not need, in any way shape or form, to be a public pronouncement but within your heart, course correct and begin again.

## ⌘ How to.... ⌘

## How to Show the Way

March 30, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/03/30/show-way/>



*I was looking for a specific quote in my notes the other day and came across this coaching from Archangel Michael in a personal reading on Nov. 21, 2012, to the members of the Bridge Fund as well as the Nova Earth Team in general.*

*Rereading it, I was struck by its relevance to us who stand on the verge of a new phase of our lightwork.*

We understand that in many ways you feel at times that you are stewards in training but that is incorrect. I do not say this in a way that is intended to intimidate you but you have not been in training for some time.

What you are doing is anchoring Light upon the Planet, upon Gaia in various undertakings, each specific to a little area, a piece of the puzzle but collectively you are responsible for a very large piece of that puzzle.

So when I suggest to you that how you do this, yes, of course there is the individual work, there is the anchoring of Love. There is the anchoring of your Divine Creative Creator Self and the Knowing of that spark within, the acknowledgement and the activation, that is the individual work.

But then when you are also coming together as stewards. You are acting as activators, catalysts for the activation of that Divine Spark within others.

Well, how do you do this? You do this by the adherence to heart consciousness, to Love, to the Divine Qualities, by not reverting back to drama, to chaos, to old patterns or behaviors. I need to emphasize to you that I am not saying this in a critical way.

The drama, the chaos, the old Third Dimension can be exceptionally seductive. It is not only familiar; it is tried and true. That is why it has endured so long and why so many fully embraced it with both arms, legs, bodies, minds.

So will there be situations where you catch yourself flirting with the old Third. Yes, my friends, there will be and what do I ask you to do? I ask you to take out your sword and shield, to deflect it, to cut it away and then with me and with each other to laugh, not in a cynical, sarcastic way and not in a way that is dismissive because this is not about being dismissive and saying, “Oh don’t worry, that’s all right” but it is also not critical.

It is observing, standing, saying “Whoa, that was a close call. Look what we were doing?” And then individually and collectively going forward, adhering not to what I lay out to you, not to what the Mother or the Universe or the Universal Law lays out to you but to what you know is the Truth of conscious loving behavior.

It is what your hearts, your minds and your bodies yearn for. This is the most significant shift of all. It is the ability of you who have chosen to be stewards, leaders, to show the way. And that is how you do it.

So it is not training. It is not giving each other permission to slip up now and then. It is very consciously, not in a restricted way but in a full-hearted embracing way, going forward together. Is that helpful? (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Nov. 21, 2012.)

## A Lightworker Manual on a Single Page

March 1, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/03/01/a-lightworker-manual-for-our-times-on-a-single-page/>



*What the Arcturians through Marilyn Raffaele said recently is like a Lightworker Manual on a single page. I quote it at length and recommend it be printed off and kept handy as the turmoil mounts.*

---

The Arcturian Group through Marilyn Raffaele, Feb. 27, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/02/27/the-arcturian-group-through-marilyn-raffaele-feb-27-2022/>

---

"It is a time of mourning for many. A time in which the majority, both the awakened and the un-awakened, are experiencing an unidentified sense of sadness. As the familiar begins to fade away, it causes fear of the unknown to those unaware that there are new and better ways coming and so they continue to believe that, in spite of how disruptive and painful some of the old ways may of been, they were and are the right ways. Many of you are simply feeling this energy; it is not yours.

"You will find yourselves increasingly called upon to help those drawn to you with questions and concerns. They recognize your stability in the face of outer appearances and want this for themselves. You will become and many of you already are teachers to those ready for and seeking truth. However, even more important than the outer work is the inner work, your ability to continuously and silently BE the Light that you are for without the inner there can be no outer.

"You are spiritually ready to resist the temptation to quickly jump in to heal, change, or fix appearances. Those days ended once you understood and accepted that the only reality is that of one omnipresent, omnipotent, omniscient God/Source/Creator/Consciousness--period. Once this is understood and accepted, what is there to fix unless the belief in two powers continues?

"When you live life from a consciousness no longer cluttered with beliefs of duality and separation, the energy of your enlightened awareness automatically flows wherever you are because it is who you are. Allow your Light to flow to the Earth, people and countries, and to all situations without attaching intentions as to how you think they should be. When you acknowledge the Light and perfection already present in and as them, you are working from a higher level, the level of Oneness."

---

I don't have a word that I can think of to add. Lots of words arise for what this passage inspires in me.

I plan to reread it frequently in the days and weeks ahead.

## Lifelong Commitment

Oct. 5, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/05/282237/>.



I'm having a back-and-forth argument with myself, after the latest and best Oct. 1 - Oct. 3 window for the Reval passed without event.

One voice says "I'm going to let this Reval thing go and it'll happen when it does. I'm not going to think about it any more."

Another voice replies, "But the Reval is inextricably bound up with building Nova Earth. Give up on following the Reval and you pass up a wonderful opportunity to discuss stewardship, spiritual currency, collective will. Do you really want to do that?"

And the observer of it all suddenly experiences an insight, a revelation, a realization. I as the observer see that I've never been part of a better-planned, more inspiring, more impactful scenario in all my life than this Ascension scenario, with the Reval, Disclosure, NESARA, and Ascension itself.

Never have I been party to such informed, even enlightened discussions. Never have I seen more clearly what needs to be done and come closer to being in a participatory role in that. Challenge, inspiration, encouragement are here aplenty.



The overall scenario is not something to think about in the same way I might think about a vacation or even a job. Nothing this good has come along, in my eyes, ever before, nothing that I think is absolutely for the highest good of all, whether it materializes in the end or not.

If everything turns out to be a dream and goes nowhere at all, which I don't think for a minute it will, well, I've never been on a better ride. Can I go on that ride again? Do I need a ticket?

This is one that I'd want to be part of even if it was a movie about the future. Even if it were a roundtable discussion of prospects and possibilities.

Am I seriously going to plod along day after day, as part of such a wonderful scenario, bitching and moaning because an event hasn't happened when I wanted it to?

No, I'm not.

The observer realizes that what's missing here is a lifelong commitment. What's missing is me declaring that I'm going to keep working on building Nova Earth no matter what - what that new society could look like, how it could operate, what it could aim for.

I'm making a lifelong commitment to keep pursuing the scenario of building a new society. That society would be based on the divine qualities and our new and expanding understandings of spiritual verities.

I'm closing the back door, the escape hatch, the way out. There's no going back. I'm leaving no way out. If the container is airtight, the pressure can build, the pistons can pump, and the machine can go forward.

I'm deciding the matter independent of when something happens. It'll happen when it does. Meanwhile I carry on.

As W.H. Murray said, before one commits, there's always hesitation, the opportunity to draw back. Only when one commits does Heaven and Earth move. (1)

And why should it be otherwise? Only when we're certain, sure, committed is there an actual game to play. Before then, our mind, heart, and commitment are elsewhere. We have a divided mind and competing agendas and those weaken efforts.

I give up all romantic alternatives and flights of fancy for a life of commitment, responsibility, and concentration.

We're part of an army of light, pushing back war, poverty, hunger, disease, homelessness, rape, discrimination, inequity, and all the other conditions of unworkability in our world.

We're directing ourselves not against people, but against attitudes, values, and behavior, And the way we move forward is by building the new, rather than opposing the old.

We're ultimately aiming for a world that works for all, with no one left out. And abundance is a very large step in doing that.

But even more basic than that is the building of collective will and - yes, I guess I can now use the word - collective commitment to building a world that works.

Building collective commitment to create a world that works doesn't take money and yet, if we built it, I predict that the job would be quickly done.

## **Footnotes**

(1) "Concerning all acts of initiative (and creation) there is one elementary truth, the ignorance of which kills countless ideas and splendid plans: that the moment one definitely commits oneself, then providence moves too.

"All sorts of things occur to help one that would not otherwise have occurred. A whole stream of events issues from the decision, raising in one's favour all manner of unforeseen incidents and meetings and material assistance which no man would have dreamed would come his way.

"I have learned a deep respect for one of Goethe's couplets:

"Whatever you can do, or dream you can, begin it! Boldness has genius, magic, and power in it." (W.H. Murray, *The Scottish Himalayan Expedition*, and Johann Wolfgang von Goethe.)

## The Impact of Stands and Commitments

Oct. 7, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/07/impact-stands-commitments/>



A reader asked me, "Were you not already committed to building Nova Earth?" Superficially, yes.

You might compare it to a relationship that went from dating to marriage. It was a commitment at the intellectual level, which has now blossomed. It used to be a joke in growth circles to say: "You need a bigger problem."

It's amazing to see how taking on a bigger problem (or project) organizes the space. Perhaps that's one reason why Archangel Michael encourages us to "dream big!" (1)

I've created a bigger problem, a bigger project for myself by making my commitment to building Nova Earth lifelong. I could have created a bigger project spatially or monetarily or in another way. Instead I did it personally.

Taking a stand usually relates to the highest level of whatever is in question and not to the nitty-gritty daily operational details.

My stand and commitment did organize the space for me. This morning I had a disagreement with a friend and I became exasperated. However having a bigger project had two impacts on me.

(A) For the first time in my life, I took steps to stop, calm myself down, and recover my center. Usually I remain self-righteous or resentful for days - just a ploy to get my way. Ploys now no longer interest me.

(B) On the way home, I said to myself that I can neither afford to go as far any more as to get exasperated, given my bigger project, or to leave things fester and take time and attention away from it.

I didn't set out to make a commitment to organize my life. I should have known from experience that it would, but I wouldn't have known how.

The way it did was an unintended and unforeseen consequence. There will be other impacts in the future equally unforeseen and perhaps unintended.

How am I doing after having committed my life to a single project? Are my teeth chattering? Am I running around tilting at windmills?

I feel clearer, calmer, unconfused. I feel resolved, settled, and determined.

I have the information I need (what I'll be doing in future) to go about reorganizing and planning my life. I have the (created) context in which my life will transpire. I now can let go of all the worries and anxieties that huddle under the title "I Don't Know What I'll be Doing."

And it didn't take finding something out. It didn't take asking someone. What it took was me taking a stand on my future and making a commitment. I point the subject out because it's one workable way to get things done.

It cuts through the nonsense. I remember being part of a venture that floundered because we couldn't settle on any direction, conflict-resolution strategy, reporting lines, etc. No one was willing to take a stand. Everyone was waiting for someone else to do so.

Me taking a stand tells everyone where I'm at. It reveals my direction, my game plan, and other vital information. And it sets the stage for others to join in what has now become a committed and therefore a more certain venture.

Let me take a stand right now. I am the stand that hunger will end on this planet by the year 2018 or earlier. (2) Anyone who wishes to join me, join the Lightworkers

Congress (please don't email me; it'll be months before the LC is set up).

I'm not stopping there. I'm only starting there. After hunger, or before, comes homelessness, displacement, disease....

Out of my commitment to build Nova Earth, many things that would have hung around or would have been only peripherally important now fall away. The choice has been made, the die cast.

Based upon it, I think I feel the way a pilot would the day he or she steps into their newly-purchased plane: excited, confident, itching to get underway.

And I repeat: I didn't ask anyone. I didn't look for something and find it. I didn't prepare. I didn't take course.

I took a stand and committed myself lifelong - in my case - to building Nova Earth.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael: Dream big! But yes, do not forget, this is a template for this Universe. ...

As [this] is the Truth, as [these are] the templates, the grid, then it is ready to be replicated in other planetary systems.

And each of you will be pivotal in helping to do that. (“Archangel Michael: Let Us Create Peace on Earth on Feb. 14, 2015 – Part 2/2,” February 4, 2015, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/02/04/archangel-michael-let-us-create-peace-earth-feb-14-2015-part-22/>)

(2) If we want people to be able to orchestrate or coordinate their efforts to deliver an intended result, we have to create a targettable deadline. Otherwise people can't align on how to cooperate or collaborate.

# AAM on Collective Will and Entrainment

March 1, 2025

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2025/03/01/aam-on-collective-will-and-entrainment/>



---

(“Archangel Michael: Understanding the Divine Gift of Will,” September 22, 2016, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/09/30/transcript-archangel-michael-understand-divine-gift-will-ahwaa-september-22-2016/>.)

---

## Collective Will and Entrainment

Steve: Could we – practically speaking, because we are practically minded – could we turn to the generation and maintenance and transformation of collective will? Is there such a thing as collective will?

Archangel Michael: There most certainly is! And you say, “Well how, Lord, would that work? How does it work?” Because in many ways, right now, it is just beginning to work again repeatedly upon sweet Gaia.

Think of collective will in some ways as a very powerful entrainment. Now that does not mean that you are not in charge of your will. Because this aspect of being in charge, of not having decisions made for you, of being able to proceed freely –



and this has been a theme that we have talked about a great deal – does not mean that collective will overrides individual will.

You have seen that friction time and time and time again. Now, let us be very clear; when you are in alignment with your Divine Will - that is operating and reflective and literally in alignment with [the] Divine Will - that doesn't mean, as so many people in past paradigms have interpreted it, that 'I'm right and you're wrong'. That is of the old paradigm and there is no room for it.

But think of it in this way ... collective will is in fact sparked, activated, entrained, by those individuals who are willing and able and ready, and actually moving in action to show the way. Now that does not mean – think of the entrainment of a school of [fish] – that you are always at the head of that school....

Because there are many roles, including those who are in the middle of the school and do not break away but continue this wondrous pattern of cooperation and harmony, and those who are at the tail end who do not sit and sulk and think, “Oh, I am at the end of the row here.” (1) So, it is that beauty but it is sparked by individual will.

Now, how does that work? And how does one change what has been the, shall we say, the old will, which is not Divine Will, into this alignment with Divine Will? This is one of your primary activities, actions, in terms of being the Mother's implementers of Nova Earth and the bringing forth, the building, the creation, the anchoring, the establishment - not only of Nova Being – but of Nova Earth, Nova Collective, Nova Humanity. ...

There are enough of you - I would suggest that you are basically there - to say, “We are going to go with an act of will generated by love. We are going in this direction.”

Now, the rest of humanity may not know all the fine-tuning, all the detail, but it is sufficient that they say, “Yes, this feels right, on every level, everybody. This feels right enough for me to move in harmony with this group.” That is the building of unity and community. And, in fact, it is done not just by love, but as an act, an action of will.

So you say, “Well how do we do this?” And what I suggest to you, first of all, there is the acceptance piece. It is the acceptance that you are in alignment – and that you have done your work, of course – that you are in alignment with Divine Will. And that you are willing to step forward, and [be] either at the front, the middle, behind or somewhere in between, [and] take a certain direction that is in alignment with will and love, and all the Divine Qualities, because they are all one thing anyway.

Now, what I also further suggest to you, my beloved friends, is that consciously or unconsciously, without having labeled it as such, that you have been doing this. And you actually have been doing it for some time.

And, I do not simply mean since 2012, which was a landmark decision and a landmark redirection, but as a collective – not everybody, but enough of you – have been doing this for quite some time.

Now, has there been exploration and a growth of trust, not necessarily in us but in your beloved sweet selves, and from that, in and with each other? Yes. Now I know that will be food for discussion, sweet one.

S: Well, the obvious next place to go with this, and the obvious reason that I am asking you about this, is that lightworkers soon will not only be exerting their own will, but will be responding to calls to generate collective will around such things as ending hunger in Africa or sexual slavery in the world, etc.

So, anything you can tell us about how will operates, or what the pitfalls are, or how we can rehabilitate ourselves who’ve had our trust so badly damaged by all our governments and militaries and police forces - any coaching on this new phase that lightworkers are entering, in which will is such an important aspect, would be appreciated.

AAM: I would be pleased to do so. Now, has there been – and I would suggest to you for thousands of years, thousands and thousands and thousands of years – a breach of trust of authority that has occurred? Well, you know perfectly well that it has been in existence. Do not spend your efforts looking back.

Now I am not suggesting to you, any of you, to be naïve, or to ignore history and the pitfalls of history. But, if you spend your time looking backwards - I am talking

in terms of your understanding of time rather than simply the Mother's time - then what you do is that is what you are doing. You are spending your time looking at past mistakes, missteps and you are always trying to protect yourself.

Now of course, there is a level of prudence, of sensibility that always needs to be in place. But as you proceed, both individually and collectively, because it is not an either/or, that is why I have used the example of entrainment of a school of fish. It is not a single fish going off and riding the currents. It is a large, large group of you moving together...and there is power and safety and wisdom and talent and a whole variety of capacities within that school. So as you move forward, do not spend your efforts and your time thinking about past atrocities.

Now the biggest element that you need to be personally and collectively cognizant and vigilant about is that ascendance of superiority, of entitlement, and of ego. Never do we wish, or would it be of love, to eradicate your delightful, sweet, powerful –sometimes disconcerting – qualities of your personality. But you cannot proceed in an egoic way that is reflective of the old pitfalls of 'I have the answer. I am the leader. I am right, you are wrong'. Nothing will destroy your forward thrust faster than that. So, the memories, which are important, of the history of the pitfalls, are present in order that that reversion to the old Third does not occur. But as you are going forth, you are literally forging new ways.

### **Footnotes**

(1) To illustrate this point, I was always my older brother's lieutenant, aide de camp. When he staged a workshop, I was his "room manager." I handled all the logistics and everything he didn't need to be handling. Thus, I have no resistance, for instance, to thinking of myself as an incarnate "lieutenant" to Michael. I have no felt need to lead. I have a felt need to write.

## **Any New Social Initiative, to be Lasting, must Leave No Residue**

April 28, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/04/28/320339/>



Any new social initiative, to be lasting, in my estimation, must leave no residue.

If we correct the social imbalance between men and women, for example, by harming a lot of innocent men, we'll create residue, which will need to be addressed in the next round of dissent and unrest. And in this way the conflict continues.

The way I see it, any ongoing conflict - be it between religious groups, classes, or men and women - must stop at some point. Here's where the whole thing gets really interesting. We actually will have the resources to make conflict stop. Here's my suggestion:

(A) Where reconciliation becomes bogged down is where people demand compensation. To date compensation has not been available. But after the Reval, the money for it will be.

(B) Therefore, have truth and reconciliation commissions assess whatever compensation has been asked for and agreed to.

(C) And include a compensation mechanism in the national-debt component of the Six Point Program.

Why am I'm optimistic about this? (A) Because Michael has asked us to dream big (1) and (B) because I know Illuminati money will be released through pipelines (2) and will need to be reintroduced into the economy. I'm already making plans for what to do with it.

At the same time as making plans, I'm also aware that the Company of Heaven itself has its own plans which I'll align with. Commander Hatonn peeked in in a conversation I was having with Suzy Ward this past January and said:

"Steверino... .. You are worrying needlessly. You won't have to make decisions about what to do with money when it's available. St. Germain's plan will be revealed to the people in charge and that information will be given to you. It's not that your ideas won't be valuable, but they'll be used within the parameters of the big picture." (3)

Well, if there's a bigger picture than what I've come up with so far, I'm all for it.

Michael hinted at this bigger plan as well, in a passing remark:

Archangel Michael: As a general rule we are not really in favour of structured payouts because things are changing so fast.

We are not saying that everyone is dishonest. That is not the case, but *there are other plans in place*. Let us put it that way.

Steve: *Other plans on your part or other plans on the banks' part?*

AAM: *Both*. ... It is desirable from your perspective and ours, that freedom reign and that means not being indentured to anyone else. (4)

Remember, Michael's advice may not apply if you have very small holdings; in that case you may wish to take a structured payout, despite the pitfalls and disadvantages.

The Reval is only one source of wealth that will be coming on-stream. (5) So it's only a component of Michaelangelo & Partners' financial income.

Michael and Hatonn's comments reassure me and allow me to sit back, knowing that we'll have the means to end social and other forms of inequality and the conflicts they generate without creating residue.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael: My friends, I am always telling you to dream big! So, allow those dreams to come forth, but take care of the basics as well — your health, your home, your family — and then share! It is that simple. ...

Proceed bravely. That is what the role of the pathfinder is. It is the shower of the way, not the follower. ("Archangel Michael: Welcome to This Time of Re-Awakening - Part 2," channeled by Linda Dillon, September 30, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/10/archangel-michael-welcome-to-this-time-of-re-awakening-part-2/>.)

(2) Archangel Michael: Yes, [the Mother] uses vehicles and that is the way it is set up. That is part of the plan, for people to learn how to be generous without condition. This is the prelude. This is how your society is to work. It is the equality of sharing, of giving and receiving. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 2, 2013.)

“The unspeakable fortunes illegally amassed by the top Illuminati will be returned to circulation, and since those fortunes enabled them to control governments, banking and multinational corporations, that control will end. ...

“The Illuminati money [will] be distributed wherever the need is greatest.”  
(Matthew’s Message, Jan. 7, 2007.)

(3) Cdr. Hatonn in Suzy Ward to Steve Beckow, Jan. 31, 2021.

(4) AAM, Aug. 12, 2016.

(5) The redistribution of Illuminati wealth will be another; the release of the St. Germaine World Trust funds; the reintroduction of sequestered treasure (such as

the American warships sunk off the Philippines with bonds and precious metals in them); and even off-planet gold:

Archangel Michael: Now, understand, years ago we have said to you, the channel has shared with you about how we have returned to Earth, shipload after shipload after shipload of gold and that was to anchor this Re-evaluation and St. Germaine's blessings, basically. (AAM, July 13, 2018.)

# Ideas are Flying by

September 2, 2024

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/09/02/357282/>



## *Ideas are flying by*

The ideas are coming so fast to me at this time, I can hardly keep up.

Let me record two here. [First discussion irrelevant to this topic; deleted.]

And a second idea whizzes through. I catch it and expand it.

I just got that humanitarian philanthropy bears a striking resemblance to fighting a war. Not in anything harmful. That's not what I mean.

But in its operations.

Quite a bit of it is about logistics. There are situations where boots on the ground have command and there are situations where orders come from the center. These are impacted by the mutual level of trust, confidence in each other, etc. Morale is a big factor.



Michael has told me his signals for ""Yes" and No!" and both are unmistakable. And when I said humanitarian philanthropy bore a resemblance to war, I received a strong "Yes" signal from him.

Not like that helps anyone fact check! But I left that world in 1987 anyway. (4)

Humanitarian philanthropy - if everything about giving is secure and it should be with the QFS and mass arrests - should require no strategy. Request comes in and money flows out.

But - apart from needing to weed out frauds - if I were dealing, say, with a different, far-away country, I'd be totally lost as to protocol, cultural ways, taboos, etc. Humanitarian philanthropy does therefore call for some forward planning, some strategy that takes these matters into account.

And leadership. I've watched so many documentaries on leadership without knowing it. In my case there won't be a hierarchy although there will be reporting relationships. But, beyond that, it's got to be about character.

That's why I studied World War II so rigorously and for so long. I thought the knowledge would be tangentially beneficial. But I now see it probably will help me make the transition from being purely a writer to being a writer plus an effective humanitarian philanthropist - the latter of which we'll all be after the Reval. (5)

I see the irony in turning to military matters to get ideas on humanitarian gifting. But the earlier study in areas like planning and logistics, I think, will prove worthwhile.

### **Footnotes**

(1) See "What Unites Activists?" Aug. 25, 2024, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/08/25/what-unites-activists/>

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 14, 2019, May 13, 2020.

(3) On changing one's vote, see:

- “A Radical Change of Vote,” December 23, 2019, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/12/23/a-radical-change-of-vote/>.
- “Binding Our Wounds; Changing Our Attitude,” August 9, 2024, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/08/09/binding-our-wounds-changing-our-attitude/>
- “How Do I Change Myself?” August 5, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/08/05/312381/>
- “Changed My Mind,” September 6, 2021, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/09/06/changed-my-mind/>
- “Changing My Vote on Change,” January 25, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/01/25/changing-my-vote-on-change/>

(4) “[Steve] studied in three Ph.D. programs but was uncomfortable remaining within disciplinary boundaries or paradigms. One dissertation was rejected as being outside his chosen field (history).

"After a vision of the purpose of life (enlightenment), Steve’s proposal [to the Sociology Dept. in 1987] to study enlightenment as the purpose of life was rejected as being outside the university’s charter. Steve decided to remain with the study of enlightenment and left the university." ("About the Staff" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/about-staff/>.)

(5) On us after the Reval, see:

- *What’s Next?*  
  
*Vol. 1: The Reval Itself* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/09/Whats-Next-1-3.pdf>
- *What’s Next?*  
  
*Vol. 2 The Purpose of the Reval* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/09/Whats-Next-2-1.pdf>
- *What’s Next? Vol. 3: The Underpinnings of the Reval* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/09/Whats-Next-3-1.pdf>
- *What’s Next? Vol. 4: Global Leadership and the Reval* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2024/03/Whats-Next-V4-Global-Leadership-R3.pdf>

- *What's Next?*  
*Vol. 5: G/NESARA* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2024/01/Whats-Next-5-2.pdf>
- *What's Next? Vol. 6: The Reval and Building Nova Earth* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2024/06/Whats-Next-6-3-Reval-Building-Nova-Earth-.pdf>

# Building Social Capital

October 6, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/10/06/building-social-capital/>



*Credit: [marketbusinessnews.com](http://marketbusinessnews.com)*

Social scientists have the concept of "social capital." What does it refer to?

Business journalist Will Kenton defines it:

"The term social capital refers to a positive product of human interaction. The positive outcome may be tangible or intangible and may include useful information, innovative ideas, and future opportunities. It can be used to describe the contribution to an organization's success that can be attributed to personal relationships and networks, both within and outside an organization. It can also be used to describe the personal relationships within a company that help build trust and respect among employees, leading to enhanced company performance." (1)

The relationships, the trust, the caring, the connectedness that come from one person helping, serving, or in other ways assisting another is what social capital is.

It's intangible. It grows out of personal/interpersonal interaction.

Here's a video illustrating a child building social capital:

[video mp4="https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/10/Austin-Perine-Pray-For-You.mp4"][/video]

4-yr-old "President Austin" Perine Feeds the Hungry

Click on graphic to watch video

Why am I mentioning this? Because we don't have to wait for the Reval to work at building social capital or elevating our collective consciousness.

If we all followed President Austin's example and made sandwiches and drinks for people in the poorer areas of town, the homeless, and whoever else might be short of food, that would elevate the vibration and result increasing the community's social capital.

Actions as simple as President Austin's are what can begin to rebuild connections in our society.

And with so many cities under siege from hired thugs and vandals, we'll need to rebuild our cities' social capital.

All notions like social distancing, isolation/quarantine, masking, etc., erode social capital. We're going to have to rebuild that sense of community and connection. But the rising energies on the planet, I think, will make it easier and easier to do as time goes on.

I think the deep state planned matters to dissolve our sense of community and connectedness. Divide and conquer has always been their strategy. Nothing has done that so well as the pandemic.

So now we need to go out of our ways to rebuild social capital. Acts of generosity and service are one excellent way of doing it.

### **Footnotes**

(1) Will Kenton, "Social Capital," Investopedia, Jun 14, 2019, at <https://www.investopedia.com/terms/s/socialcapital.asp>

# Creating Social Capital

June 5, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/06/05/creating-social-capital/>



When spokespeople for the Alliance say that the public needs awakening before being hit with the news of what's occurring, I believe them.

It seems to take a great deal of work to rouse public opinion to accept great and necessary change. And ten times more work to rouse public opinion along lines that don't incite mob violence.

Gandhi chose to abandon a number of initiatives when violence broke out.

A meme among lightworkers is to call the people "sheeple." Well, "sheeple" works both ways. The people seem to follow opinion leaders. So far those leaders have proven to be, many of them, adharmic (immoral, unrighteous). If dharmic leaders arise, as it's said they will, I believe the people will follow them.

But when the people go the way we want them to, we don't call them "sheeple." We call them an "informed" and "enlightened" and even "aroused" public. The self-serving bias operates here.

Arousing that public without lapsing into adharmic behavior ourselves will be the trick. Executing the cabal is in my opinion an example of adharmic behavior. We'll regret it later on.

Meanwhile, the revelation of what's happening in the world, which we're all expecting, may rouse the public from any complacency or lethargy - what the Hindus call thamas - it may be in.

\*\*\*

When the blanket is shaken, the sand flies off but the fabric of society remains. The fabric of society is its social capital. For me, a synonym for "social capital" would be "goodwill."

It is "social" rather than being buildings and machinery.

When the nations of the world came through the Second World War, the victors celebrated. The social capital those nations enjoyed at that moment was probably among the highest it had ever been. They'd fought together. They'd sacrificed together. And they'd made it through together. At that moment, they were as open, connected, and bonded as they might ever be.

As the people of the world slowly come together in resistance to vaccinicide, we're building social capital. Given the Ascension energies, popular resistance and action against a human-rights abuse such as this, I believe, is bound to grow and succeed. But it must remain, as far as possible, peaceful. It cannot produce more residue to lead to future opposition.

I invite those lightworkers interested in politics (I am not) to begin thinking of the role they might play after the new playing field is established and what their own principles are.

I follow my insides on where I should go and my insides aren't giving me a green light on politics. Nor does the idea spark much interest in me. It does give me a green light though every time I say, "I'm a writer." I'm already doing what I love.

\*\*\*

Lightworkers create social capital. The cabal's strategy is to destroy it.

They attempt to make people afraid of their neighbors so that they break their emotional connection to them and become insular. They pit people against each other on the basis of race, religion, vaccination status, etc. They use manufactured crises to limit social freedoms and dictate futures.

Creating social capital is the opposite. It may be a thing that lightworkers specialize in. To feel compassion, to assist the poor, to serve as a voice for the voiceless - these things create social capital.

I maintain that just doing what we do best as lightworkers raises the whole frequency of society in ways we may not suspect. And it may cause the dark's plans to fail as well. Certainly it'll play a part in it.

In my view, doing what we do as lightworkers is contributing to making a world that works in ways we can only imagine.



## Building Social Capital Important Now

April 1, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/04/01/334284/>



*Building social capital in our neighborhoods is important now. Arnsberg, Germany*

I'm following all the terrible things that are happening in the world, but the work to build a foundation for Nova Earth is more gripping.

It's a tough battle because world events are on an unimaginably complex level and carried out with impeccable timing and thoroughness. It can be absorbing and the plight of millions alarming.

And yet the desire to lay at least the intellectual foundations for Nova Earth is a greater draw.

Right now I'm learning things about the building of social capital. I believe that building social capital is one thing we can and must do - the sooner the better - to lay a strong foundation for Nova Earth.

Social capital is the goodwill that's generated from compassionate and charitable acts, from working together to improve the neighborhood or life in it, and similar initiatives. It's meant as a qualitative measurement of social bondedness.

I say that we need to start building - or rebuilding - social capital in our neighborhoods and in the world now, to offset the destruction that the deep state is causing.

Something that happened for me today was so small and inconsequential and yet it so profoundly showed me the value of social capital that I feel reluctant to mention it.

You may understand some of its impact if you understand that this is the troll under the bridge speaking. This is me "coming out" into the world. (1) So far, no great track record of creating social capital.

However I was feeling love today, as I walked toward coffee with a friend. Feeling love usually leaves me in conflict when I'm out in the world. My troll's tendencies don't include smiling. The best I get up to is a concerned wariness. They don't include noticing anyone else as I walk or taking the initiative to thank a stranger. Head down, I'm usually deep in thought.

Today I took a big leap and smiled all the time I was outside. I thanked a street cleaner for helping keep the neighborhood beautiful and was surprised when he "got it."

As I passed a young woman outside a coffeeshop, she accidentally spilled her coffee. But given that she was crocheting something, she ignored it. I went into the coffeeshop, got a bunch of napkins, and brought them back to her. She beamed at me. And I didn't brush off the action. I beamed back.

If you knew me, we'd have to keep you from falling out of your chair in amazement. But a change is happening.

These two interactions, I assert, built a small amount of social capital probably in all three of us. It did in me. My step was lighter. I felt brighter. My feeling of being connected to my West End neighborhood (I live two miles from where I was born) rose. I got the principle.

My first venture out from my beachhead in the social territory of love had been very successful. I might do it again. And again.

While I'm here, I've mentioned something else a few times: My body is changing. I looked in the mirror this morning and I appear to be twenty years younger. Muscles are gradually reforming; signs of ageing, of which there are not all that many, are receding. Slowly but surely, I think, we're being refitted to stand the higher vibrations of Light awaiting us.

This is our world. Look what shape it's in. Change begins with us; it begins at home; it begins in our neighborhoods. (2)

Building social capital is as simple as a smile. If that's all you ever do, and you do it a lot? Far out, man! You de best.

### **Footnotes**

(1) See "I Feel Happy, Said the Troll Under the Bridge," August 24, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/08/24/i-feel-happy-said-the-troll-under-the-bridge/> and "Thank You to the Troll Under the Bridge ... and Goodbye," January 26, 2021, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/01/26/thank-you-to-the-troll-under-the-bridge-and-goodbye/>

I have to thank a friend who has been teaching me sociability.

(2) On changing ourselves rather than trying to change others, see "The 9D Arcturian Council: Multiple Realities, Timelines & Versions of Everything," March 31, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/03/31/the-9d-arcturian-council-multiple-realities-timelines-versions-of-everything/>.

# The Principles of Largescale Employment Projects - Part 1/2

Jan. 2, 2018/1995

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/01/02/the-principles-of-largescale-employment-projects-part-1-2/>



I became aware of the impact of automation on employment in 1991 and soon began to write articles on it. (1)

By 1995, when the first version of this article was written, I was looking into the principles of creating largescale employment projects.

Very soon we'll launch into the building of Nova Earth and these principles have never seemed more relevant to me.

We've been told that it's time to re-examine all our limiting beliefs, look at processes as generically and globally as possible, and borrow from what often lies in front of us to come up with radically-new solutions to creating a world that works. This article is meant to be a contribution to that outcome. In two parts.

At a time when the bottom is falling out of the economy, when we've automated people out of work and shipped whatever jobs remained overseas, I think we need to seriously look at how to put our population back to work. The following principles may clarify, and can be adapted to, the work of creating largescale employment projects.

## **(1) Work is a Function of Unworkability**

The first principle underlying the creation of largescale employment projects is that work is a function of unworkability.

If we think about it, workability is invisible and only unworkability is visible.

Any tool or machine that works usually doesn't attract our attention. But the squeaky wheel does and it gets the grease.

My computer, as long as it works, receives little or no attention from me. However, the minute it ceases working, I swing into action, attempting to fix it myself or having it repaired or replacing it.

With the exception of preventive-maintenance programs, we usually do no other work on anything until it ceases to work; that is, until the situation becomes unworkable.

Therefore all largescale employment projects will in the first instance arise as the result of identifying a largescale instance of unworkability and then turning it into workability. There's no lack of unworkability or "problems." So there is no lack of work for our population.

Examples of largescale instances of unworkability include global famine, disease, pollution, illiteracy, homelessness, etc. Unemployment is not a function of a lack of work. It's a function of a lack of means.

[And after the Reval, and later NESARA, there will be the means.]

## **(2) Value is a Function of Agreement**

The second principle that I'd like to point to in the creation of largescale employment projects is that a change, solution, or opportunity has value only because we say it has.

Take, for example, the case of nuclear missiles. To the best of my knowledge, every intercontinental ballistic missile that I'm aware of has only either sat in

a silo or been launched up into the air to fall into the ocean.

[In fact we now know that no military on this planet has been allowed to explode a nuclear bomb with hostile intention since at least the 1950s.]

ICBMs have value only because people regard them as valuable. They serve no direct useful function as, say, a car does by transporting its passengers.

Some might say they serve the function of ensuring national security. I would argue to the contrary, that they simply produce a condition of national insecurity. ICBMs have value only because we say they do.

Though they serve no direct useful function in the same way that a car does, they're still massively funded.

What this principle demonstrates to me is that a new solution or opportunity shouldn't be measured in terms of fictitious 'inherent' value, but in terms of the value that we attach to it. If a country deems the ending of hunger and poverty within its boundaries as valuable, money will be found to end them.

This principle gives us permission to allow ourselves to explore unheard-of or unthinkable opportunities and to focus our attention on how to create agreement around value rather than looking for non-existent inherent value. I believe that value is not inherent in a thing or event. Like beauty, value is in the eye of the beholder.

### **(3) Alignment Requires Deadlines**

A third principle is that the social alignment needed to create a largescale employment project requires targetable, society-wide deadlines.

If we want alignment on a planetary scale, we cannot agree to accomplish our project "some day." We must have a specific deadline to orchestrate the coordination involved.

Putting a man on the moon succeeded, all other things being equal, because President John F. Kennedy attached a deadline to it – the end of the Sixties. Had President Kennedy left the matter without a deadline, the necessary

coordination of efforts might never have taken place and the goal might never have been achieved.

#### **(4) Alignment Requires Win/Win, Global Solutions**

A fourth principle in the creation of largescale employment projects is that win/lose solutions prevent alignment. Alignment is created with win/win solutions that leave no one out. Win/win solutions are global, contextual. They create no “us against them” divisions. They leave no residue.

Many society-wide solutions create as many problems as they solve. Their formulation creates new conflict. Their accomplishment transfers a burden from one shoulder to another. Their completion leaves a festering wound.

Social programs to fight crime, help minorities, or combat disease go on within a fragmented context, with some people left out of their scope, some people winning at other people's expense, and some people, identified as the cause of the problem, being penalized or ostracized.

At the moment our global scene is riven with divisions. Blocs of nations, rich and poor, of varying religions and creeds oppose one another. Typically these days [1995], alignment is sought by justifying one's own side and blaming the other.

Righting one imbalance or injustice at the cost of creating another will not create social alignment. Only global, win/win solutions to unworkability will win the degree of alignment that ensures success.

(Continued in Part 2.)

#### **Footnotes**

(1) I wrote politicians, labor leaders, anyone I could think of. No one listened. I think people were too fascinated with their computers to realize the tremendous stripping of employment and the turning of the job market into a buyer's market that was soon to happen.

Here is one article from 1998, published in the Toronto Globe and Mail. "If This is Your Job, Watch Out!" at [http:// goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/automation/if-this-is-your-job-watch-out-1998/](http://goldenageofgaia.com/accountability/automation/if-this-is-your-job-watch-out-1998/).

Equally ironic is that I collected probably the largest library of articles looking at how automation worked its way through the job market, collapsing firms, stripping entry-level jobs or any jobs that a computer could do, and ending entire careers.

But when it came time to seek a library or archive for this collection, no institution was in the slightest bit interested. A phenomenon had just occurred that caused hardship to millions and ended forever the equitable workplace that we were building since the Fifties and not a person I knew or contacted had any interest in it.



# The Principles of Largescale Employment Projects - Part 2/2

Jan. 3, 2018/1995

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/01/03/the-principles-of-largescale-employment-projects-part-2-2/>



## **(5) The Resolution of Dissonance Creates Paradigmatic Breakthroughs**

In the course of creating a largescale employment project, dissonance will arise. Disagreement may ensue. A scheme may be abandoned.

But history shows numerous examples where dissonance has been the occasion, not for abandoning a scheme, but for creating a paradigmatic breakthrough.

Given the dissonance that may occur in our future, the need for mechanisms to bridge dissonance should be clear. If we're looking for paradigmatic breakthroughs, we must find new ways of addressing dissonance.

I can't think of an example of a social endeavor that illustrates this principle. In the course of my studies, I've only come across it in the resolution of personal dissonance but I'm willing to bet that the same principle can be applied to dissonance associated with largescale projects as well.

Here's an example. Max Weber created a distinction considered fundamental to the field of sociology out of resolving an ongoing family dispute.

His father, a rabbi, met Weber's sociological arguments with “unprovable” religious arguments, which Weber labelled 'values.' His own “provable” assertions he considered 'facts'.

By bridging the two, and contextualizing them within sociology, he created a division between facts and values that remained a basic distinction in the sociologist's toolbox.

Another example: Benjamin Lee Whorf. Before becoming an anthropologist, he was a fire insurance investigator. He found that fires occurred because inaccurate linguistic labels led people to misunderstand a situation and take hazardous actions.

A worker would see an “empty” oil drum and drop a lit match into it, overlooking that it was full of flammable vapors. An office worker would throw a coat over a cone heater and turn on the “light” switch, not knowing that the switch activated the heater.

When the light didn't go on, after the worker toggled it several times, he'd assume that the “light” didn't work and go, leaving the heater to smoulder under his coat.

In the course of resolving these linguistic misconceptions, Whorf stumbled upon what has become known as the principle of linguistic relativity – that things are for us as we see and describe them.

Finally, Thomas Kuhn, working as a historian of science at a junior college, found the writers of outdated history texts touting their own age as the pinnacle of science, even though the age that succeeded it often discredited its science. Puzzled at how all eras could regard theirs as the height of attainment, when the science of their eras ultimately went nowhere, he arrived at the notion of temporocentrism – that people self-servingly represent their own as the best of all eras.

Temporocentrism comes hand-in-hand with egocentrism and anthropocentrism. Ultimately these "centrisms" came to be known and

described as the self-serving bias.

I realize that these examples don't shed light on largescale enterprises, but I wish only to consider the principle that lies beneath them.

By offering solutions that bridge cognitive dissonance, instead of abandoning fruitful schemes, we create paradigmatic breakthroughs.

Therefore, dissonance in our personal lives (or in our social projects) should be seen neither as a stumbling block nor as an occasion for choosing one side against the other, but as an occasion to recontextualize and bridge the dissonance.

We might therefore welcome paradox, confusion, double binds, dualisms, and the clash of opposites when they arise in the course of our social alignments and common endeavors.

## **(6) Critics Identify Their Own Expertise**

A sixth principle in the creation of largescale employment projects encourages us to look at our critics in a productive way.

Any genuinely new activity can't be fully planned in advance. The answers to many of its problems are found in the course of accomplishing the project itself.

Critics will arise, some sincere, some not. The insincere we can pass by. But some critics are sincere and we may lose their expertise by dismissing them.

A more constructive response would be to see them as potential contributors, speaking from their own areas of experience and sometimes identifying important actions needing to be taken.

In the example of sending people to the moon, those who say that such-and-such a material won't work probably could very well be indicating knowledge of materials that will.

This principle reminds us to turn the negative to our advantage and harness

the energy of those who can foresee the problems that stand in our way.

\*\*\*



These are just some initial thoughts on the principles of projects that might put people back to work or address areas of the world's unworkability. In the language we use today, they assist us in the building of Nova Earth.

I have in mind not some pharaoh's use of slaves to build a monument and not some manipulation of the masses to serve a reigning social class.

Rather, I have in mind ennobling cooperative endeavors in which all people of the world participate for the benefit of the planet. (I have on occasion called this the vision of a "cooperative commonwealth" and, after Werner Erhard, "a world that works for everyone.")

To summarize, when we turn to addressing global famine, drought, poverty, homelessness, disease, infirmity, and inequality, the following principles may help us to frame an adequate, largescale response:

- (1) Identifying areas of the world's unworkability,
- (2) Creating projects that express and reflect our values,
- (3) Building alignment with win/win solutions,
- (4) Setting targettable, society-wide deadlines that allow for project-wide coordination of efforts,

- (5) Bridging dissonance and creating new paradigms,
- (6) And asking our critics for their expertise.

**⌘ Now What? ⌘**

## **We'll Soon Have the Tools. Now What Do We Do?**

July 5, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/07/05/well-soon-tools-now/>



*Credit: www.zameen.com*

Imagine you're looking at a European city after the war.

You look at it, partially-destroyed, and wonder: What do we do? Where do we begin?

Planet Earth is our city and it's been levelled by forces of darkness, for millennia. Its economy has been taken over. The populace (the 99%) have watched as their share of the national income has shrunk and gone to the elite (the 1%).

Living standards have fallen, perhaps planet-wide. Pension plans no longer exist for the masses. Medical care is beyond the reach of many. Large numbers live on welfare and other forms of relief.

Meanwhile Gaia's habitat has been used as a dumping ground for plastics,

toxins, chemtrails, and nuclear waste. Its species have been hunted to extinction or killed off by the toxification of the environment.

Hunger is common on the planet. Drought. Homelessness. Slavery still exists (sexual slavery). In some countries, the situation of women and children is miserable.

And here we lightworkers are. We asked for the tools and said we'd finish the job. We asked to be given the money to get to work and soon we'll have it.

And when we have the tools, what exactly is the job? And where do we start?

Poof, who was a commentator years ago before he transitioned and still is, said recently: "The needs of the masses are overriding all else." (1)

What might he mean? Is there a chance that we could come together and attack hunger on a global scale? Drought? Homelessness? Is such an outcome possible? If it were, how would it be accomplished? And who will do it?

Can we create a universal medicare plan that doesn't depend on where on Earth you are? And can we build hospitals and medical clinics in all nations that meet global health standards, free and open to all?

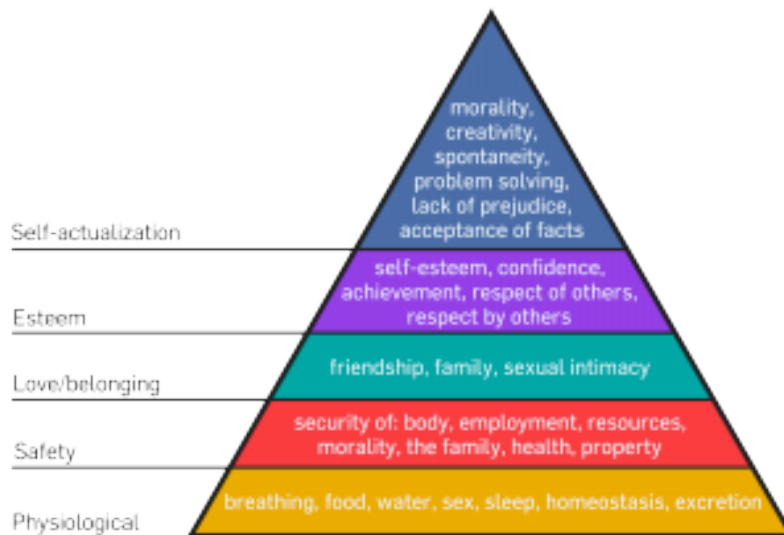
Can we give the children the education they deserve, one that fits their exceptional backgrounds? Can we build resources for the family, such as museums, recreational parks, libraries, etc., offering them the truth of their history?

Remember: Everything we do creates employment. In the old paradigm, that was a bad thing. In the new paradigm, it's a very good thing.

By the accounts I've heard and read, we on the planet - the St. Germaine Trust, the Chinese elders, the European Royals and others - have the gold and money to do these things and more. There's no shortage of either. There has only been - shall we say - a problem with distribution? I think the Reval is the first step in fixing that.



What's next? What would Abraham Maslow say?



*Maslow's Hierarchy of Needs*

After people are housed, fed, and healed, our attention could go to creating satisfying employment for everyone. Then free education for anyone in whatever field they wish. And funding for artists, scientists and inventors. Every avenue, every outlet of creativity and humanitarian endeavor could be "hydrated" in what could only be, I think, an explosion of light on the planet.

I think that's what the Reval was intended to do: Allow lightworkers to kick off the celebrations. Allow them to channel money to every form of creative endeavor or humanitarian initiative that can be found.

What could be more reassuring to terrestrials than an explosion of sudden wealth used in socially responsible and beneficial ways? And wouldn't this be a wonderful precursor of something even more spectacular, like Disclosure?  
(2)

Archangel Michael implies as much here: "There are precursors to other events that make acceptance of those shifts more palatable, more acceptable, more easily implemented." (3)

I believe the Reval is a precursor either to Disclosure directly or else to

NESARA (4) first and then Disclosure.

Money isn't the only resource that'll soon be available to us. Inventions like replicators (5) and free-energy devices (6) will revolutionize our lives, reducing our need for money.

I'll let you extrapolate from the rest of what Maslow says, going up his pyramid to Self- actualization (read: Ascension).

He was one person who was able to see the whole puzzle, the big picture. We need people now who can see the big picture from today's vantage point and feel what the new world will be like, people who approach their task out of love and seek no - what Archangel Michael calls - "profile" from serving. (7)

Profile = A need for ego stroking, recognition, being hailed as the hero in all successful engagements, not responsible in all failed engagements, plus a self-serving retelling of events. Third-Dimensional image management. No future for this in a world of love and truth.

We need people who've satisfied their ego needs and gone beyond them to the realm of much deeper, soul-inspired, service-to-others creativity. We're creative in numberless ways. How you're creative is up to you. I wouldn't have it any other way.

This is our opportunity to begin planning, conceptualizing, discussing among ourselves what we're going to do when the tools arrive. This is our time of preparation for the main event. Or, rather, events. (8)

## Footnotes

(1) "The Office of Poofness: Love Without End, June 19, 2016" at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/06/20/office-poofness-love-without-end-june-19-2016/>

(2) Disclosure refers to breaking the embargo of the truth of the extraterrestrial situation. The truth is that we've been visited for millennia, were brought here in the first place by star civilizations, and have been saved

from planetary destruction (Examples are: From omniscidal depleted uranium in the atmosphere and from nuclear explosions foiled and wars averted) a number of times by them.

(3) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, May 27, 2016.

(4) NESARA stands for “National Economic Security and Reformation Act,” passed by the American Congress in the year 2000. NESARA has far-reaching implications for governance, the economy and many other areas of life. It was due to be proclaimed on Sept. 11, 2001 at 10:00 a.m. from the World Trade Center. Instead at 9:00 a.m., the cabal blew up the WTC and stymied the attempt to proclaim it.

(5) A replicator is a thought-controlled device that can manifest what people desire.

"You will have Replicators – you will have various pieces of equipment."  
("Transcript: Heavenly Blessings  
~ Commander Ashira Returns for a Further Discussion on Galactic Life,"  
channeled by Linda Dillon, March 25, 2014, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/03/30/transcript-heavenly-blessings-commander-ashira-returns-for-a-further-discussion-on-galactic-life-march-25-2014/>.)

"Various technologies as well are ready to be introduced, which end the days of money. This money-less society is to emphasize the rise of the replicator. These technologies are to free you from the numerous forms of debt slavery now prevalent on this world." (Sheldan Nidle, Spiritual Hierarchy and Galactic Federation, Mar. 3, 2015, at <http://www.paoweb.com/updates.htm>.)

"Now, you have had discussions with your star brothers and sisters about replicators, so simply know that in the divine realm we do not need any toys or machineries; it is simply done as an act of divine will." ("The Divine Mother: Each and Every One of You Carries Divine Might," June 17, 2013, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-divine-mother-each-and-every-one-of-you-carries-divine-might/>)

(6) Free-energy devices draw on the unlimited energy or power of the Void. Prototypes for a number of free-energy devices are allegedly already being created. The U.S. military has had free-energy devices since at least the 1950s.

(7) “There are many light workers still who say that they are completely committed but to some extent, ... they are engaged in drama or [act out of] their own need for profile.” (“Archangel Michael Raises the Bar” at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/09/18/archangel-michael-raises-the-bar/>)

(8) “Often we have said to thee, in reference to what many have termed 'the Event' that it would be a series of events. These events - whether they have been acknowledged or recognized, it doesn't matter - have been occurring over the past several years. But in this dramatic shift, in this extraordinary shift, what happens is the series of events is almost like what you call a domino effect". (Archangel Michael in a personal reading, *ibid.*)

# A Single Bird Turns the Flock

March 31, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/03/31/a-single-bird-turns-the-flock/>



From where I reside, I have a good view of the flocks of pigeons, whirling and turning in the sky over English Bay.

And one thing I've noticed is that, when the entire flock turns, it's because a single pigeon has wheeled or turned.

Granted some peel off and the flock does not follow. Why the flock follows the one and not the other, I don't know. But the flock turning awaits a single bird.

There's a small group - a channeling group - that meets regularly and not only meditates for the arrival of abundance but also speaks to the Company of Heaven on the results, etc.

The Company of Heaven tells them they couldn't imagine the effects their work has had. We were speculating on what that might be.

Does the Company of Heaven multiply the energetic effect of our initiatives? Does it have an impact on the collective consciousness. Does it represent the single wheeling bird that turns the flock?

My friend pointed out that his circle was operating as a conduit. Indeed. And also as the permission needed by the galactics who are engineering abundance to free their hands to act on our behalf, to grant our wishes, so to speak.

We represent the Earth on the matter and allow the galactics to intervene, respecting our free will and responding to our invitation.

The circle's expression of a desire for abundance is not haphazard, weak, etc. It's strong, conscious, and committed.

I was impressed with the way they were taking responsibility for the whole world and speaking globally. Also with how they appreciated their contribution, without chest-thumping but also without self-deprecation.

I'm beginning to appreciate the impact of what we do as lightworkers. What a gradual process it's been to reach this point of beginning to see our contribution in an accurate light.

I used to see it as my conditioned beliefs represented "reality," which was that we did not matter and that what we did did not make a difference. I'm now just beginning to appreciate our contribution for its true significance and extent.

## A Time for Us

Feb. 16, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/abundance-on-building-nova-earth/spirituality-on-lightworkers-and-starseeds/a-time-for-us/>



Archangel Michael has been telling me for at least months and perhaps years that this is not a time for gurus, but I'm only starting to get it now.

It's a time for partners. Sacred partners, team partners, project partners.

It isn't a time for us to be teachers to one another *per se*. Not necessarily.

Yes, some are teachers by profession. Not saying they're not.

But speaking in terms of us more generally, it's a time to be friends, companions, helpmates.

Apparently, it isn't the time for "I." It's the time for "we," for us.

So often we see that, in the work we do, "I" is not that important, but the work is. Doing the work almost seems to await us getting out of the way.

I see people healing others and they tell me that the most important part of their work is to get themselves out of the way and be a pure conduit for the healing power of love.

I watch Linda Dillon channel and she repeatedly says, "Let me take a minute to get myself out of the way." Yes, perhaps let's all take a minute to get ourselves out of the way.

What a humble, modest role. But then anything else - arrogance, vanity, self-promotion - seems to inhibit the flow of love. Why? Well, I could make a hundred guesses, but what it appears to boil down to is that the One planned it that way.

I think God designed life so that we'd discover and uncover love. And he (she, it) further designed it, I believe, that, if we focus on our own self-importance, it impedes the flow of love.

We know he is love. What was it John said? "God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him." (1 John 4:16.)

We know that life is designed so that we come to know ourselves, which is the same as saying that we come to know him, which is the same as saying that we come to know love. So knowing love and knowing him are one and the same. And knowing love and knowing ourselves is also one and the same.  $A = B = C$ .  $A = \text{Love}$ .  $B = \text{Him}$ .  $C = \text{Us}$ .

If I want to dwell in love, I have to get myself out of the way. And if I want to play a role in what's up-coming, I also have to get "I" out of the way. The small self, the ego (not the inner child) needs to be left behind with the Third Dimension while the Self of all, it seems to me, opens the door to the New World and the New Way.



## Are We Ready?

March 24, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/03/24/are-you-ready/>



I go where I'm guided and right now that guidance is in a financial direction.

I mentioned earlier something that Cdr Hatonn volunteered in the middle of an exchange with Suzy Ward:

"Steверino ... You are worrying needlessly. You won't have to make decisions about what to do with money when it's available.

"St. Germain's plan will be revealed to the people in charge and that information will be given to you. It's not that your ideas won't be valuable, but they'll be used within the parameters of the big picture." (1)

His comment ties in well with one Archangel Michael made in 2018:

Steve: What I get is that you have it all in hand.

AAM: Yes, we do actually!

Steve: I don't have to think about it or worry about it or be here or be there... It will all be handled.

AAM: That is correct.

Steve: That is good. I feel reassured by that. (2)

Keep in mind that Michaelangelo & Partners will receive ... shall we say ... "unusual" forms of wealth to be redistributed - sequestered Illuminati wealth, off-planet gold, St. Germaine World Trust funds, etc. We'll be like a clearing house or (re)distribution center. (3)

Well, if that's so, then what do you do with all that money? The most expansive I've been able to get is the Six Point Plan, funding universal basic income, medicare, education, etc., for any nation who wishes it and is not oppressing its people.

But then Hatonn says:

"That information will be given to you. It's not that your ideas won't be valuable, but they'll be used within the parameters of the big picture."

Perfect!

As I've said in the past, I'm a test subject, a guinea pig. (4) So what you see being done with me very likely is being done with you too. Or will be. We're just not able to be aware of the Company of Heaven's actions ourselves. But perhaps take what Hatonn said as applying to you as well.

The initial impact of this on me was the same as the impact of hearing that NESARA might be in the offing: at first I thought that what I was doing was rendered unnecessary. Why am I doing this if it's only going to be rendered obsolete within a year?

But then I altered my context. I reframed the situation.

(Don't overlook the process that's happening. This time, it didn't take cognitive dissonance and paradigmatic breakthrough to arrive at this new view of the situation. But it's still the process of creating a new and more acceptable paradigm.)

I reframed the situation to emphasize that my financial work will be in total and in detail interim, temporary, subject to change without notice. The situations we face will call for constant change on our part, perhaps even including abandoning a project which has been "overtaken by events."

As one response, Michael has already told me to flatline everything, cross-train, simplify. (5)

Our resource planning, logistics, and application should be flexible, adaptable, and portable. And, unlike any other generation, we will have the resources to do it.

Operating this way, we can respond to a constantly-changing situation, one of whose impacts is to render technologies rapidly obsolete. Think free energy, anti-gravity, replicators, med beds. What impact will those have on the need to work and have money?

We'll be living in an environment subject to rapid and constant change from here till Ascension. Building the ability to respond to change into an organization from the outset seems to me a good thing.

Here as everywhere, there are extremes that wouldn't be beneficial so again we develop change consciousness and moderation as appropriate responses to take.

Cdr. Hatonn's comment had another impact on me. It flushed my system of a bunch of misconceptions and reawakened in me my original intent.

That intent was to be a financial steward for the Mother. But what that meant or how that was to be accomplished, I knew not. I was all in a jumble about what being a financial steward would look like. Most especially, how would I know what to do?

When I asked Michael about how I'd be contacted, he said:

Archangel Michael: This will be by a variety of means. It will be by anonymous donations or checks or deposits or a mysterious interlude with strangers. And if one of those strangers should look like St. Germaine, do not be surprised! (6)

Wonderful! But this information was on inflow. It still left outflow to be conceptualized. And I'd never taken the discussion further.

I wasn't even aware that, below conscious awareness, I was worried about how to perform my disbursement duties. That's where I was when Hatonn made his comment and gives the background to it:

"You won't have to make decisions about what to do with money when it's available.

"St. Germain's plan will be revealed to the people in charge and that information will be given to you."

Better and better. Why did I not think that the Company of Heaven would make arrangements. I should have recalled what Michael said a long time ago:

AAM: Let us be very clear. This plan has been in unfoldment for far too long for money to simply be washed down the drain by decisions that are not beneficial either for yourself or for others and for those who will benefit from the abundance programs, plural. (7)

One obvious feature about this process of consulting channels is that not many people have access to it for one reason or another. And though I have limited access to it, that access is not so continuous that I can simply ask questions whenever they arise. I have to be satisfied with a comment here and there and no follow-ups.

So it isn't a process that lends itself to mass participation - yet. Which adds to my feeling of responsibility to share what the Company of Heaven have said.

In summary, we're on a gradual (or rapid, depending on your perspective) ascent which, among other things, means that we'll from here on in be swept along in a process of continual change. For those who are financial stewards, realizing we're embedded in a situation that will constantly change could be helpful.

Moreover, knowing that the Company of Heaven has it in hand to guide those who agree to take on large roles in financial stewardship does ease the mind. And it may make more lightworkers willing to take on this level of responsibility. (8)

We're building Nova Earth. Soon we'll be beginning the financial work involved.  
Are we ready?

### **Footnotes**

(1) Cdr Hatonn in Suzy Ward to Steve Beckow, email, Jan. 31, 2021.

(2) AAM, June 6, 2018.)

(3) Steve: Until now, I've been saying, "Look I can't discuss this side of my affairs"

Archangel Michael: But you will.

Steve: I will discuss this side?

AAM: Not yet, but you will. (AAM, June 6, 2018.)

(4) Steve: What would be a higher priority: being a pipeline or being a communicator?

Archangel Michael: You are thinking either/or, sweet one. But if you're asking me, I will tell you. It is far more important to be a communicator because without the communication of Truth (and we emphasize this, of Truth) and, yes, of course, of personal insight and experience but without that, the pipeline is meaningless.

Steve: So I'm acting as a test bed as well as the projects being a test bed?

AAM: Correct.

Steve: So it's important that I communicate what I'm coming across.... Okay.  
(Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, March 28, 2019.)

(5) Archangel Michael: What you want to do is flatline it; cross train; jointly make decisions, as much as possible. (AAM, April 24, 2015.)

(6) AAM, June 6, 2018.

(7) AAM, Aug. 6, 2013.

(8) I play no role in determining participation so please, no emails. Thanks

# Our Turn is Coming Up. Let's Be Ready

October 23, 2010

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2010/10/23/our-turn-is-coming-up-lets-be-ready/>



In the battle for the hearts and minds of people worldwide, the Illuminati ... I'm tempted to say, "with all the money in the world" but that in itself would be rhetorical and untrue ... are able to hire the finest pens to dress up their arguments so that many of them are presented to us with all the appeal of modern media technology.

Advertisements sell us a way of life that is heavily consumer-oriented and appeal to us to see Big Oil, Big Pharma, Food Inc. and other conglomerates, who command the lion's share of wealth and power, as beneficial to us, whatever the real situation may be.

The black side of predatory capitalism assassinates people who threaten the stranglehold that the military-industrial complex has maintained to date over transportation technology, health care, food production, and so on. Inventors, whistleblowers, nonconformists, refuseniks find themselves out of a job, in prison, or dead.

That same black side keeps us in perpetual fear by staging false-flag operations around the world which it blames on often-fictitious, sometimes-client “terrorist” groups - Oklahoma City, 9/11, London, Madrid, Mumbai, Pakistan.

The same forces run the worldwide drug trade and keep the planet in a state of perpetual war.

Meanwhile they keep the population so disinclined to look deeply into the situation that the victims of their depredations refuse to examine what their situation is, even as they lose ground every year.

One example of the manner in which they keep the people tied up is their false arguments against an equitable distribution of wealth. The same group, for instance, that sees all public outlay on pensions, health care, unemployment insurance, and stimulus packages to Main Street as “socialism” and “big government” see bailout programs to too-big-to-fail banks and defense outlays for illegal wars in Iraq and Afghanistan and for a military machine that is simply used to scare and corral the rest of the world and guarantee the cabal's own hegemony as prudent, wise and necessary.

Where do the opponents of “big government” go when it comes to unnecessary defense expenditures? They fall silent or line up to support the legislation. And yet we seldom point out the double standard.

Worse, we take up the cries of “socialism” and serve as their mouthpieces. We do their work by heaping scorn on those who wish to see medicare made universal or an adequate social-safety net erected for the middle, working and lower classes who are falling deeper and deeper into debt slavery.

The cabal is for big government when it comes to guns but for small government when it comes to butter.

Why don't we awaken to this charade? This facade? What prevents us from seeing how we're manipulated?

Fear, rhetoric and persuasion.

We're afraid of what the cabal can do to us if we step out of line. As the noose tightens around us, we become more passive instead of more vocal.



We're cowed by the rhetoric and give up our sovereignty and discernment to repeat what are purely slogans, merely memes. The best I can think of, besides the “socialist” refrain in regards to universal medicare, is George Bush's remark that we should not yield to “conspiracy theories.” And yet we've yielded to that administration's “conspiracy theory” that 19 hijackers brought the World Trade Center down. Why can't we see that?

And persuasion. As much as we recognize that Madison Avenue, Hollywood and the other media centers have become the new high priests of our cultural round of life, we seldom act on what we know. We seldom turn away from the small set and the big screen and reject the life of violence, sex and fear they propagate.

At some level we still drink deep at the fountain of the advertised life, respond to fads and fashions, and are whipped through a series of manipulated holidays – Valentine's Day, Mother's Day, Father's Day, Labor Day, Thanksgiving, Remembrance Day, Christmas – as if Hallmark created life. Year after year, our lives are conditioned and preconditioned to move from one mandated holiday “celebration” (read: consumption) to the next.

We're acting like lemmings and we deserve a lemming's fate.

Fortunately a lemming's fate is not what we'll get. This Alice in Wonderland life we've been living will soon come to an end. Unable to break the mass hypnosis for ourselves, what David Wilcock calls “management” has interceded on our behalf and we'll be freed from the Svengalis, Rasputins and their enforcers.

At least, you and I know that. Not like the mass of society does.

I disagree with anyone who says that we could've made it out of the trap ourselves. I honestly don't think we could or would have.

By the time the galactics arrive on this planet, when most other people in society are wondering if they are here to save us or eat us, we'll know that they've already saved us and that they are, along with other beings even more remarkable and sublime, here to see that our future is ... well, divine.

The truth is very much stranger than fiction. Many in the population will find it simply too incredible to believe. And that's where we come in.

Familiarize yourself with what's happening - now. Become informed. To the best of your ability and with the time available, learn the truth of what's going on, from all sides and all angles. Read what's on this site and all the other sites. Make best use of the time.

Accountability, abundance, disclosure, first contact, Ascension, the Fifth Dimension, the Divine Plan - know what's coming down the pike.

Prove to yourselves and the rest of us whether we could've done this alone by doing even this small part of it alone: educate yourself and be ready to explain to others what the truth of these times has been and will be.

Soon the curtain will rise and our turn to serve will be at hand. Let's be ready.

# Archangel Michael: Part of Our Agreement is Being the Activators

December 11, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/12/11/archangel-michael-part-of-our-agreement-is-being-the-activators/>



*I'd like to post a discussion with Archangel Michael, through Linda Dillon, from 2015.*

*On that occasion, he said that I was being used to illustrate what emotional clearing looks like. Then he acknowledged that all lightworkers were. It was part of our agreement with the Mother.*

*If the whole planet was to ascend - as we had asked of the Mother - then people are needed to serve as activators; in this case, to model raising issues to the surface and watching them dissolve.*

---

Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon,  
May 6, 2015.

---

Steve Beckow: Am I being used, so to speak, to illustrate the need for lightworker clearing?

Archangel Michael: Yes. Very.

SB: Can you say a little more about that for my own comfort. And also for the readers of the blog. They need to know that lightworkers are often being used for this purpose.

AAM: But they are being used and that is part of the soul agreement. That is part of being the activators, the human activators for the growth and the ascension particularly now that you have decided to ascend as one together.

So if you do not have human activation, if you do not have the clearing coming forth that is necessary for the anchoring in physicality of the higher realm and vibration, then you do not make the transition as smoothly or as effectively or as rapidly as all of you are wanting.

So, yes, you are acting as catalysts, not only to each other, but especially to each other, but you are also doing it for others as well. What you would think of as the main stream.

SB: We know about being catalysts and we know about clearing for the collective. But to actually be used as a model, an example, an instance, to have some piece of our history or whatever reactivated so that people can see somebody going through this, is that also part of this?

AAM: Yes it is.

SB : There are other lightworkers out there who will say, “Oh my God,” is there anything you want to say to other lightworkers about this?

AAM: What I am saying is, is that this is part of the service work you have volunteered for. This is part of your expression of love for the Mother.

Do not be surprised, my dear friends, if things that you thought were ancient history are being revisited and they are coming up again for that activation and that clearing.

SB : So we shouldn't be ashamed of sharing about it?

AAM: There is no room for shame. That is outmoded. We want you, all of you, to get to the point where you can laugh about clearing and say – here we go again - so that it is as smooth as running water. Because that is what it is – it is running Light.

## Archangel Michael: It's a Time for Action

Aug. 25, 2019/May 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/08/25/302569/>



*In May of 2014, I asked Archangel Michael how we could get into action without the money the Reval would provide. He answered at length....*

---

Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon,  
May 9, 2014.

---

Steve: Can you just talk with me about how I should be approaching all this [chaos]? Is there a synthetic way? A well-integrated way to approach so many different things happening?

Archangel Michael: The chaos - think of it as the remaining issues, debris, vasanas, it doesn't matter what you call it. It is what has to come to the surface for the cleansing, both individually and collectively.

Now, much of this will be washed away by the tsunami of love. But it is also creating this anxiety within people of shifting sands beneath their feet, so they feel — because they're in the chaos and not preparing for the tsunami — at risk. They are feeling stressed, fearful.

The Reval is simply - and all of the financial issues, governmental issues are merely - a physical manifestation of the shift and the changes that are taking place within the hearts, minds, and fields of humanity.

So what we would suggest is that the focus not be on the chaos, but on the tsunami, on the Ascension, on the spiritual path of change, the bullet train that humanity is now on.

Steve: How best do we open to and harness that change? I'm on the awareness path. Other people are on a more mystical path. Some people are on paths of service. How best do we all open to these tremendous changes that are happening?

AAM: It is to open your heart, receive the gifts, be the love. I have reminded everybody to ask first and foremost what would love do, but what love would do is to be the love.

And that means not merely holding the love, but moving into actions — for yourself, for your family, for your community, for your planet — that are only expressions of love, yet feel that they are completely in alignment with the truth of who you are.

So it is a time of action. It is not a time merely of receiving, of cleansing, of observing the chaos. Do not hesitate. Check your heart, check your knowing, but then move into action.

Steve: Well, I can hear numerous people saying, we don't have the resources. We don't have the money. What do you say to that?

AAM: What I say is every day that your life is filled with action — breathing is action. The choice of inaction is action. It does not take a sou to smile at somebody, to extend warmth, to extend a helping hand to a fellow human in need, to reassure a child, to communicate with a dog, to do the things that you can in every moment, knowing that as you do you are building the resources. You are literally magnetizing the resources to you.

If you refuse, or say, “I cannot do this because I do not have the resources. I cannot do this because I do not have the money,” then I remind you of your spiritual currency, in which you are very rich. (1) So, if you refuse to act out of love or [you act out of] stubbornness because you do not have resources, then what is your daily life like? It does not compute, dear one.

Everything you do, from brushing your teeth to feeding your body to smiling at somebody whose demeanor is downcast is an act of love, to beam out in love to those that are in a very [precarious position], to use the tools. Do not forget the topaz box... (2)

Steve: Um-hmm.

AAM: There are many things you can do.

### **Footnotes**

(1) The love that flows from our heart is our spiritual currency; the heart is the treasure chest.

(2) Archangel Gabrielle asked us to put recalcitrant world leaders, etc., in a topaz box she's constructed, for "light treatment."



# Archangel Michael: The Time for Lightworkers Stepping Forth Is Now

July 23, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/07/23/aam-the-time-for-lightworkers-stepping-forth-is-now/>



*In a recent personal reading, Archangel Michael encouraged us lightworkers to show leadership in the co-creative work of building Nova Earth and tells us that the time for stepping out is now.*

Steve Beckow: Greetings Lord

Archangel Michael: Welcome to you, my beloved brother of blue. Welcome to this time of extraordinary change - yes, of breakthrough, breakdown, reconstruction, and reconstitution. This is the constant.

But never has it been so apparent as the humans go forth - in folly, in victory, in war, in peace. The key is that they are embracing the change and that they do go forward - sometimes yes, under misstep, and sometimes in courageous valour.

Might I even say, beloved one, that, at this time, being upon the planet and being involved in the work of spreading light and love is courageous valor. Even in silence, the continuity, the constancy and the certainty is an act of valor. It is an act of trust. It is an act of hope. It is an act of love.

Know when I say that I speak of “act.” I speak of "action." I speak of forward thrust and this is what is required. It is required in terms of the individual’s plans within the Mother’s plan. There is a time for stillness and all action emanates, when it is of truth and balance, from that place of stillness, of balance.

It is not a flurry of activity, of expression, of creativity for its own sake. It has need to be clear, directed, thoughtful, considerate, kind, gentle, strong. But it has need to be action. The time for light workers, love holders, for all of Gaia, stepping forth, is now.

## Archangel Michael: You are the Midwives

December 13, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/12/13/archangel-michael-you-are-the-midwives/>



From my last reading with Michael through Linda, he tells us that we're at the crossroads of Ascension. We're the midwives delivering the baby. He acknowledges the courage and loneliness of the leader and sets a high mark for the blog.

---

Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 30, 2020.

---

AAM: Greetings, I am Michael, Archangel of Peace, Warrior of Love, Bringer of News, Archangel of One, Servant of the Mother, Servant of the Father, Servant of All, Servant of the Love.

You see, beloved, what is the difference between an Archangel and a human being? When you truly sit and think about it, or feel about it, what is the difference?

Yes, there are various capacities, talents, abilities, things that we do that you do not and things that you do that we do not.... The difference is simply the deeper alignment into the heart, mind, will, consciousness of One.

It is inconceivable that we veer away not because we do not have free will and enormous choice because the mere idea, let alone action, of veering away from the heart of One would be such an abomination, such an anathema.

It is the greatest joy to be in the alignment, to share and to know with clarity the path that is current, the path that lies ahead, the path that lies behind and knowing that they are all one and the same.

This you know is the task of this collective and it does not subtract in the slightest. It is a multiplication factor beyond belief to truly come into that place.

The old illusion of free will, the old illusion of individual freedoms and authority... That never meant control and certainly not abuse.

It meant the alignment, it meant the embrace, the inclusion in all aspects of one's beings, one's life with that which is sacred and that which is true.

This is the greatest opportunity and the greatest challenge that is directly in front of the human race, this collective of beauties.

At this moment, in this infinite and very concrete moment, the door is open and the invitations to rebirth have not only been issued, the midwives are all standing by. And you are the midwives, and you are the birthers and you are the infants.

It is curious, the attempts of so many to simply ignore what is directly in front of them. But being ignored, as Archangel of Peace and as Warrior of Love, that has never deterred me and it certainly does not move me off my path or mark of standing directly here with you, in front of you (and I mean you, all of you, the collective) to say, "Come! Come and join in the love. Come and learn. Come and be the truth"

Yes, it is a path of courage and bravery and it is the willingness to be scoffed at or sometimes even shunned but it is also the knowing that those who dismiss you ... are your greatest ally, your greatest teachers.

Because those are the ones that you reach out and embrace and quietly and gently allow to come into the fold. This is the purpose of our platform [GAoG].

Never to divide, never to set up false divisions, never to encourage deceit. But rather to invite, open-heartedly invite, all Beings into the love and that is what you are doing and that is what is necessary.

It is really quite simple for you would say to me, "Lord, what now? What is the task at hand?" And it is not about this or that political, economic, societal intrigue.

It is about engaging, inviting, enfolding all beings and demonstrating through personal integrity that which is of love. And, yes, it can be a pathway that feels at times quite singular and even quite lonely.

But that is also why you are in absolute alignment with us. So that through that, you are filled, infilled, supported, uplifted.

So is this a time that many are at this crossroads? Yes they are. But the good news is is that they have reached the crossroads!

# ⌘ A Gifting Society ⌘

## A Gifting Society

Sept. 6, 2013

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/abundance-on-financial-wayshowing-and-the-reval/the-revals-global-significance/a-gifting-society-3/>



I think we're making a transition from one mode of society to another.

The old mode of being with money was that we would amass and retain as much as we could because money was scarce and had to be earned by the sweat of our brows. We would conserve our wealth and pass it on only to our family and closest friends. And that was mainly after our death. This was the mode of a debt-based society.

The new mode, as it emerges and forms up, will, I think, be different. I'm not sure I can put it in a single sentence. Let's look at those who benefit from the Reval or the prosperity packages and let's restrict our attention to those who benefit significantly, not to those who benefit only modestly. And all of this is voluntary.

The formula that presents itself to me as worthy of discussion is to reserve a portion of one's earnings, winnings, benefits, however you wish to see it, for one's own support and for the support of one's family and friends; then to put aside an amount to cover income tax (if needed) and a contingency fund; and then to share the surplus in an ever-widening series of concentric rings with

whomever you conceive of as your circle. We get as far as we get; when our disposable income has been shared or gifted, we stop.

My circle is lightworkers. Another person might see his or her circle as battered women, children with leprosy, the homeless, etc.

I see this way of being financially as an interim arrangement covering the time during which we transition from a debt economy to an abundance economy. It covers the period of the Reval, prosperity programs, the World Global Settlement Fund release, the cashing in of the historical bonds (also called trading platforms), etc. In other words, it covers the period in which prosperity is rippled out through discrete channels to the whole of our world community.

It ends when NESARA itself comes in in its fulness, and prosperity or abundance becomes the rule for everyone.

I have a challenge to make to those who benefit significantly in these early weeks and months ahead. That challenge is to see yourself consciously in the role of financial wayshower.

I've already been contacted by one wayshower who has offered post-Reval assistance to a group and I'm working with him to devise an arrangement that works for him. We're all new at this so we're working our way through the matter step by step to see that everyone wins and no one loses. But he's consciously acting like a financial wayshower.

Sharing our surplus with an ever-widening circle of people turns us from being a hoarding society into a gifting or sharing society. It places emphasis on values like generosity, sharing, cooperating and unifying.

Everyone had the opportunity to participate in the Reval. But only some people did. I know I personally told a lot of people. I'd estimate that perhaps five at most took me up on what I said to them.

These five self-selected themselves, I believe, to be financial wayshowers.



As wayshowers, we're setting the new financial paradigm for Planet Earth. And that new paradigm, I recommend, could be as I set out above: attend to yourself first; then your circle of family and friends; set aside money for income tax and a contingency fund; then share with a wider and wider circle of people until you've gifted what you conceive to be your surplus; and then stop.

I should say this is not my formula. It embodies advice that Archangel Michael has given me in private readings. I'm responsible for any errors I make in turning his words into a formula however.

You may disagree. You may see the new paradigm in another way. That's fine.

Surely this is the time to consider the matter and discuss it because those who've chosen to be a channel for abundance, those who've self-selected themselves to be financial wayshowers, and those who find themselves being chosen by someone else (i.e., they are gifted to or become recipients of a prosperity program without having asked to be) are mulling over ways of responding to their good fortune.

Let us self-consciously, self-awaredly take up this mission as financial wayshowers.

And to those who of us who are on the receiving end (we need both gifters and receivers and all of us have contracted in our soul agreements to play one role or the other in the dance of life), please don't sandbag financial wayshowers with emails and importunities. That will cause matters to break down.

And wayshowers, do protect your anonymity in the ways that are being discussed on Reval blogs. Remember: You're not obliged to respond to unsolicited emails. Please go easy on yourself.

We need all of us to take up the divine qualities we've been discussing for at least the past year and make this the new way of being. There's an etiquette we need to observe, even if it hasn't been totally articulated yet. We need to

make it work for everyone - eg., win/win.

Oh, and let me add, I've been contacted by a California man who has a pension of \$800 a month and keeps sending me \$25 monthly checks. When I sent him \$20 back to ensure that he's not greatly inconvenienced, while allowing him the opportunity to make a more modest gift, he sent me back my cheque again.

In my view, this man (Robert) has been a financial wayshower from the get go. Rest assured that I will see that he's taken care of when the new prosperity arrives. (1) You're welcome to contact me through "Contact us" if you would like to gift him too. Let's have this be fun.

And I guess that's the bottom line. A gifting society, a sharing society, a cooperating society is fun. A world that works for everyone is fun.

Archangel Michael keeps pressing me: "Have fun." "Make it be fun." I keep telling him, I'm a monk. A monk doesn't eat, drink and be merry. And he replied: "It's hard for you, isn't it?" But I know he wants me to stay here for a while and to do that he has to ground me into the Earth and encourage me to introduce a little fun into my life. I'm trying!!!!!!

So a gifting society can be fun. This new way of being can be fun. And, as White Cloud said, not because we have to, but because our true natures are joy, are fun.

The Hope Chest is one obvious way to get money out to lightworkers. You're heartily invited to gift the Hope Chest, which will see that the money gets distributed. That's what it was created for.

## **Footnotes**

(1) It turns out that Robert is now a currency holder and a self-avowed financial wayshower.

## Turning the Desert into a Watered Plain

March 4, 2017

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/03/04/turning-desert-watered-plain/>



In my reading with him on Feb. 17, 2017, I asked Archangel Michael if he was the source of two ideas that came into my mind: "Noble stewards of the Mother's abundance" and "buddhas in business." He said he was.

Buddhas in business? Wow, what might that mean?

In my opinion, the point is, as he's said on other occasions, that the standard of integrity for lightworker humanitarian projects needs to be *that* high. Buddhas in business. Let me not pretend to have plumbed that one.

Stewards of the Mother's wealth hinges upon recognition that this money that I'm handling is not my money; it's the Mother's money. I then live up to the standards of integrity that handling the Mother's money (or anyone else's money) calls out from me.

But I really do. Not just talk, but action.

I'm simply her agent in the matter of irrigating society, of turning the desert

into a watered plain.

\*\*\*

I wish I could share some of the requirements that have been asked of me around the Michaelangelo Fund, but there are other people involved and it wouldn't be fair to them to mention the subject. But he's very clear about the high standards of integrity he expects of all employees.

He's given us many indications over time that (1) the Company of Heaven are watching our performance and (2) ordinary standards and levels of integrity won't cut it in the new financial world.

Lightworkers, he told me this last time, are going to be handling and managing immense wealth. We can only do that successfully if we treat the money as the Mother's, that she has entrusted to us as part of her pipeline of abundance.

We walk a fine line of dedication to our work for the Mother while at the same time having no attachment to money.

On the first, we need to have the kind of dedication to seeing that her funds reach their intended destination that a nation at war would have in seeing that equipment and supplies reach the front. Single-mindedness, brooking no obstacle, finding the way around.

On the second, the Buddha might say we can only be entrusted with wealth if we already have great dispassion towards it. Other words for dispassion: Balance, equanimity, detachment.

On this need for detachment both noble steward and buddha in business align.

Maybe that's my beachhead of understanding in this bit of new territory. As a working hypothesis: The secret of performing successfully as a steward of the Mother's abundance and a buddha in business is dedication to her service of

acting as a pipeline for abundance while dropping all attachment to money.



May I say one more word about detachment?

Detachment is not detachment from everything. It's detachment from things that prove an obstacle to our journey to enlightenment.

It's not detachment from God or things divine.

It's attachment to whatever the goal of your path is: In my case it's service to the Divine Mother.

I used to say that the basic spiritual movement is turning from the world to God, which is just another way of making this same point.

Detachment from those things that hold me back evolutionarily and attachment to those things that carry me forward is turning from the world to God.

I think this is what Paul (Saul) was referring to when he said (paraphrased):

When I was a child [unascended], I played with childish things. But when I became a man [ascended], I put aside the toys of childhood [including the attachment to money].

# What Might Post-Reval Project Gifting Look Like? - Part 1/2

June 28, 2015

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/06/28/what-might-post-reval-project-gifting-look-like/>



After the Reval, many of us will be taking a portion of the world's unworkability and gifting in such a way as to impact the circumstances that keep the unworkable conditions in place. I'd like to illustrate how my own project planning is going, to offer an example of one funding effort and the unworkability it addresses. I hope it assists you in your reflections.

## The Projects and Their Process

A fund that I'll be setting up, called the Michaelangelo Fund, has two projects at present:

- (1) The Gender Equality Project will be funding women's groups around the world (starting with Canada as a trial run, to get our grounding) to end gender inequality and gender persecution.
- (2) The Vancouver Project explores ways of correcting imbalances within the community by seeing to the needs of single mothers, the elderly, sick, disabled and dying.

It'll be a while before they're all fully up and functioning. There'll be much work in setting up offices, hiring staff, and creating procedures. And time out for a vacation.

Here's how Archangel Michael asked us to proceed. He's speaking at a time when we were just beginning to develop our ideas. They had not yet gelled into the specific projects they are now:

"The work is not simply for Lightworkers. It is to bring those who think that they are alone, isolated and forgotten to the warmth of Gaia's hearth fire.

"Begin at home and get your feet wet. Begin with the disenfranchised adults - women, then men, then children, because the children will benefit right off the bat regardless.

"Then extend yourself to what you have thought of as the marginalized populations - yes, criminals and those who have been locked up because people label them mentally ill. Then spread your wings across the globe." (1)

## **The Decision Makers and Their Process**

This may be more detail than many people want. I'm writing specifically to financial wayshowers and showing the level of planning that can be done before abundance arrives.

In the judicial world of legal decision-making, the individuals who make the funding decisions would be considered tribunal members. I'm borrowing the term from the Immigration and Refugee Board (where I worked) and calling them "Members."

Each Member is an independent decision maker, whose decisions cannot be overturned unless the Members are shown to have violated the law or the decision is shown to be patently unreasonable.

It isn't enough to say that a decision is not the one I'd have made. If it's reasonably open to the decision maker to have made the decision they did, then it wouldn't be reviewed or overturned.

So as to preserve their independence, no discussion of a Member's decision will be permitted until it's made and, even then, no discussion will be permitted that constitutes gossiping, sidebarring, negative criticism, etc.

To allow sidebarring would be to jeopardize the Member's ability to make the tough calls. Members might fashion their decisions under those circumstances so as to avoid criticism rather than to accord with the facts and claims of the case in question.

Discussion of the legal principles underlying a decision, of a "best practices" standard the decision sets, or of a well-carried-out interpretation of country conditions are examples of collegial discussions that forward the action rather than impeding it.

There will be Professional Development Days where country conditions are discussed, trends in decision-making, or the legal fine points of decision-making, credibility analysis, or the law.

(Concluded in Part 2.)

## **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, through Linda Dillon, Aug. 6, 2013.



## What Might Post-Reval Project Gifting Look Like? - Part 2/2

June 28, 2015

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/06/28/what-might-post-reval-project-gifting-look-like-part-22/>



(Concluded from Part 1.)

### Reaching a Decision

How will they reach a decision in the larger and more complex funding requests? The legal test or standard of proof they'll be applying is "a balance of probabilities." That translates into "more likely credible than not."

So not "credible beyond the shadow of a doubt," which is a much higher standard of proof but, to use other words, "probably credible," "more than a fifty-percent chance of being credible," etc.

Credibility is assessed by looking for implausibilities, improbabilities, impossibilities, inconsistencies and contradictions in the submitted request and its back-up documentation or any oral testimony that may be gathered or

heard. If the evidence is plausible, probable, possible, consistent and uncontradicted, it's assumed, on a balance of probabilities, to be credible.

With grants over \$50,000, we may in the beginning use compliance testing, go teams, researchers, etc., to verify a group's bona fides.

Compliance testing ensures that a product or service meets a defined set of industry standards as well as requirements and demands specific to that product or service.

In the case of companies or groups, it may be used to guard against fraud, misrepresentation, criminal activity, duplicate submissions, etc.

Go teams are an element of compliance testing. They'll go out sparingly (only in the case of large or significant requests or requests upon which doubt has been cast) into the field, where needed, to confirm that circumstances are as they're represented as being.

Researchers will supply the Members with research pertinent to a funding request - background information on the circumstances of gender inequality or persecution in that country or region, the group making the funding request, or any other circumstances the Members should know to allow them to reach their decisions in a clear, timely, and well-informed manner.

When it comes to gifting in countries that have had repressive regimes, that have social mores and values that have to be known and respected, or that have laws and regulations that have to be observed, the researchers will alert the Member.

In some and perhaps even many circumstances, special provisions may need to be made to protect individuals and groups at risk. For instance, gifting an Afghani women's organization with \$50,000 might be akin to signing a death warrant for its members. A risk-free way will need to be found.

We won't be tracking the use of the funds once they leave our hands. Archangel Michael has asked us not to spend time on that, but instead to ask for a report on how the money was spent if the group comes to us a second

time.

This is the Mother's money, he's told us. If it's asked for and gained under false pretenses, it'll still have a transformative effect on the recipient anyways.

We know we'll probably be scammed perhaps 10-15% of the time.

Any widescale provision for the wellbeing of a group is open to being scammed. Unemployment insurance, car insurance, medical insurance - in the past, there's always been someone scamming something - or so it seems.

We accept that as a "cost of doing business," rather than wasting our time excessively worrying about it.

But there'll be less and less of that as our vibrations rise. I'm led to believe, those recipients who perform well will be handling a stream of funds that will go far past the original sum earned from currency exchanges.

## **Review and Expedited Streams**

For us there will be two streams of requests: the "review" stream and the "expedited" stream.

A Registrar will receive all requests and channel them into one stream or the other. The "expedited" requests have been judged by the Registrar's staff to be straightforward and non-controversial. They require a simple signature from the Member and little or no research will accompany the file.

The "review" stream comes to the Member's desk with research attached and may require compliance testing or a go-team visit.

The funding decision will be made after study of the background research and the results of compliance testing and/or go-team visit, due reflection, and consulting the heart. "When your heart says contribute," Archangel Michael has said, "then that is the litmus test." (1)

For amounts over \$50,000, a short written decision will be produced that gives the Member's reasons for accepting the claims of the requester and gifting the funds.

It will acknowledge what the pertinent background research says, the testing done, and the grounds for reaching the decision.

Decisions will be stored in a database to allow for review and for statistical analysis. The principles of law that apply in the Canadian judicial system, which is very robust, will be the standard the projects follow.

Archangel Michael has asked us to act consciously as wayshowers and to make our arrangements capable of being used as industry standards elsewhere. So no \$500,000 salaries for executives who do nothing. But generous salaries, with the employee having a say in setting amounts.

He further stipulated that we not simply reproduce the old Third-Dimensional environment of hierarchy, control, dog-eat-dog suspicion, etc. If we did, he said, he'd shut us down.

Compensation will include such things as a six-hour work day, a benefits plans covering medical, pharmaceutical, dental and hospital bills, a generous severance package, debt retirement, etc.

## **Footnotes**

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, through Linda Dillon, Dec. 11, 2013.

## Choicepoints

October 21, 2015

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/10/21/choicepoints/>



As we ascend through the gradual (and sometimes sudden) shifts in energies, we face choicepoints or forks in the road along the way.

Until now, we've been going along a path pretty much laid down by the controllers of the political and financial order. But one choicepoint we face now is that abundance will soon be here - at first, for people who've been willing or able to join or invest in the Revaluation, historic bonds and prosperity programs and later for whole populations as NESARA (1) is brought into play.

The choicepoint is how we deal with that abundance.

Until now, the choice has been to use it to realize the American dream. That dream, in its most basic form, was to achieve personal financial abundance, ostensibly through hard work. It was typified as a home with a white picket fence, two-car garage and 2.8 children per couple.

The theory that hard work, and more hard work, would result in abundance for any but a very small number has been falling into more and more disrepute over the years as the extent to which the economy has been controlled is revealed.

It joins the theory that wealth will trickle down from the elite to the working class. The elite put in measures to see that nothing trickled down to anyone; no crumbs fell from the table, etc.

We have to face the fact that we, who so detest being taken, scammed, or fooled have been thoroughly taken for a ride, not simply for decades, but for centuries and perhaps millennia.

There never was an intention on the part of our social and financial controllers to share the wealth.

They nearly got away with constructing a society that thoroughly served them and no one else. And then the whole facade collapsed.

And now it falls to us nimble mammals to rebuild the social institutions that the self-serving dinosaurs trampled down over long periods of recorded and unrecorded history.

For the self-serving bias, which lay at the basis of their social and financial policies, we're substituting selfless service.

For looking out for Number 1, we're substituting stewardship.

For the "me or you" attitude they spread, we're substituting "me and you."

For the Social Darwinism and competition they writ into their legislation and "social" programs, we're substituting the gospel of love and cooperation.

We're about to inherit the Divine Mother's sacred wealth, given in trust to us to dispense to projects, groups and causes bent on creating a new society of compassion and sharing. (2)

We're being given given the opportunity to model new forms of business and social activity - universal medicare, socially-benign financing, business as if people mattered, etc.

We're being asked to relieve the world of such global problems as poverty,

homelessness, sickness, hunger, drought, and pollution.

And we're being given it to re-establish the relationship in which money is, not simply energy, but love. Physical currency is gold and banknotes; spiritual currency is love and compassion.

If physical currency doesn't increase our spiritual currency, then we haven't escaped from the old paradigm of social competition in which only the strongest survive.

And if we haven't escaped that, then nothing we build will last. Only that which is built on a divine footing will last. Foundations of sand vs. foundations of rock.

Our lightworker business manual does not tell us how to succeed in office politics but how to engage with the divine qualities and find them within ourselves.

Our mentors are not masters of the universe but ascended masters. And soon we'll join them.

For now, the work is to organize ourselves, complete our plans, and then begin the task of distributing wealth to relieve suffering and provide the basis for building Nova Earth, a world that works for everyone.

## **Footnotes**

(1) NESARA stands for National Economic Security and Reformation Act, an Act of the American Congress which incorporates the principles of the new economy and social polity. See "NESARA" at <http://goldengaiadb.com/NESARA>.

(2) Not in whole of course. We're to take care of our needs first and those of our families and friends.

## What is the Real Reward for a Lightworker?

February 24, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/02/24/real-reward-lightworker/>



*Drink deep of that ambrosia*

In 2013, I asked Archangel Michael, on *An Hour with an Angel*, a question that arose out of a discussion I'd just had.

A friend had asked me to write to more people than just lightworkers. I asked Archangel Michael to comment and he replied:

Archangel Michael: Does the conversation expand organically and naturally? Does the energy go out to the entire planet, those who want to hear and those who don't want to hear? Yes, it does. But it begins with the lightworker community. That is what we have need of.



Steve Beckow: And I suppose then more and more people will join the lightworker community?

AAM: Exactly, until it is one family and one path. (1)

One family and one path. We'll *all* be lightworkers, whatever else we also are.

That doesn't mean that all of us are going to be the same. It doesn't mean we can't continue with our spiritual discipline because we're lightworkers.

Like so much about this Ascension, things are now becoming additive. So "lightworker" is an additive to what we're already doing, an additive that we'll soon share with all the world.

What's the difference between a seeker and a lightworker? A seeker is interested in personal enlightenment and all his or her efforts are bent towards it. Usually we call a seeker a lightholder. The true lightholder gives up every attachment (but not every *thing*) for enlightenment and approaches spiritual disciplines with strong determination.

A lightworker is interested in service to others and puts his or her own enlightenment second. Usually a lightworker was enlightened in other lifetimes, but doesn't remember it. That's implicit in so many lightworkers being incarnated angels - or "physical angels," as Sheldan Nidle's sources prefer to call us. (2) Angels are transcendental, which means "enlightened."

"Lightholder" and "lightworker" are just different soul agreements. One is not better than the other and both are needed.

It can still be the case that enlightenment proves to be part of the Divine Plan for a lightworker. Perhaps they're meant to model a particular state. Modelling bliss has been a challenging experience for me. Lots of skinny branches, wing-walking, and feeling way, way out there.

But whatever the form of the service in question, with a lightworker, the accent is not on his or her own enlightenment so much as on the service.

Long ago, my mother used to volunteer as an usherette at the newly-built Queen Elizabeth Theatre here in Vancouver. Such a fan of the theater was she that she was

totally happy just being given a free seat to watch the show, in return for her many hours of service. That generosity of spirit has always been, in my view, characteristic of lightworkers.

We're ushers, waiters, cooks and maitre d's at the banquet of Ascension. Volunteers for now, but paid staff later. And we get to participate as appropriate to our service contracts. Yes, you *can* drink bliss on duty. Drink deep of that ambrosia.

The minute I say this, I can hear a dozen voices shouting, "What's my contract? What's my contract?" Simple. What do you love to do? That's your contract. If you love it, do it.

What to model? Easy. Model love and bliss. Not all matters are complex. Or dramatic. It's really very simple and easy when one is attached only to service.

Service to whom? I hear from way back there.

The Divine Mother. There's no one else here or there, under or over, up or down to serve than the Divine Mother. She's the One and Only, in a dress of form. And certainly the only One you and I will ever see. Her divine husband has nothing to say and doesn't lift a finger to help her, as statues of Shakti and Shiva suggest (see below). (3) She's the head honcho. He's nowhere to be found. Jai Ma!

Archangel Michael, Archangel Gabrielle, Seraphim, Elohim, gods and goddesses, avatars and ascended masters - everyone joyfully serves the Mother.

I hear another voice from the back: You're really talking about the bodhisattva vow, aren't you?

I'm not talking about it, but the discussion is relevant. The bodhisattva takes a vow not to enter Nirvana, which is one of the higher dimensions (exact dimension would probably be disputed), until all beings have gone ahead. I think that vow is much more exalted than ours. Ours is a simple agreement to serve. As and where needed. With weekends off and benefits.

Soon our fiber as lightworkers will be tested when abundance hits. A tsunami of money. Will we be able to maintain our center, our balance? Will we remember what the money is for? That it's the Mother's sacred wealth to be distributed to her beloved children? That includes us, but it extends a lot further.

A lightworker takes on assignments like these. Not for personal gain, although some personal gain may come and isn't a bad thing. In carrying out their assignment, lightworkers stay within limits and prefer the center, the middle, the balance point. It's from the heart, the centerpoint that love flows outwards.

How do you know you're succeeding as a lightworker? Simple again. If you've been telling the truth, you should experience greater and greater release from upsets. If you've been cleaning out your core issues, letting go of your conditioning, breathing love up, and sending it out to the world, you should be experiencing greater and greater levels of love and bliss.

These delicacies are not denied to lightworkers. We just set limits on our personal desires that others don't, in the name of service.

What's the reward for a lightworker?

I know! I know!

Bliss.

There *is* no other reward. Just say how much you want and in which account you'd like it sent to. This is the *real* Prosperity Program.

Try it once and you'll never go back to drama and trauma. Ever-new, ever-fresh bliss. (4)

Bliss is the real reward of the lightworker.

### **Footnotes**

(1) "Archangel Michael: A Global Reset of Values, Part 2/2," channeled by Linda Dillon, September 16, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/09/archangel-michael-a-global-reset-of-values-part-22/>.

(2) For instance: "These exercises can permit you to ready yourself for regaining the status of physical angels." (The Spiritual Hierarchy and Galactic Federation through Sheldan Nidle, Feb. 16, 2016, at <https://www.paoweb.com/sn021616.htm>).

(3) The Heavenly Father is silent and still, while the Mother creates, preserves and transforms the universes. And he doesn't have a finger to lift. The Father is

formless, invisible. Only the Mother has form and so she's the only one we'll ever see, hear, and talk to. Jai Ma! = Victory to the Divine Mother!

(4) Thank you to everyone who has written in saying they've popped through to bliss. More, more, more!

## All This Awaits Us

From *Lightworker User Manual*. Vancouver: Golden Age of Gaia, 2020. At <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/02/Lightworker-User-Manual-10.pages.pdf>



And what will life be like after Ascension?

Contrary to popular conception, Ascension is not synonymous with entry into the Fifth Dimension. It actually happens a little while after.

It's marked by the accomplishment of Sahaja Samadhi, a full and permanent heart opening, beyond the Third-Dimensional seven-chakra system. (1)

Sahaja brings with it the experience of transforming love and bliss, which revolutionizes life for us. I'm not sure if everything that follows springs from the experience of this state of consciousness, but this state colors and uplifts everything about our lives.

Nothing negative can approach us in that state. No crime will exist. No conflict or war could find a foothold.

Such things as worry, anxiety, lack and loss will become distant memories. There'll be no need for sleep. Work as drudgery will be gone. No pollution will exist.

Our personalities may remain broadly the same. Free will will continue to apply.

Death will be vanquished. The Buddha's references to the wheel of life and death is a reference to the Third Dimension. In the Fifth, we step off that wheel.

Diseases and parasites will go. Health will be perfect and a change of body will only come about because we will it.

We'll acquire new psychic and spiritual abilities, such as the ability to communicate telepathically, to create by thought alone, and to time travel.

Business will change dramatically, being no longer driven by a selfish desire for profit. New technologies, like replicators and med beds, will be available in the transitional period prior to full Ascension.

A range of transportation technologies will become available, from spaceships to thought projection. New forms of governance, drawing on the conciliar model, will arise while borders will become a thing of the past.

The Cities of Light will be revealed. Gaia will in all ways be restored and we'll rejoin galactic society.

Ascension to the Fifth is only one step on the new voyage of discovery we'll then be launched on. And the discovery will not simply be of new lands, but of new dimensions, up to and including the Twelfth.

I don't think we can imagine what life will feel like in this new internal and external environment. I know if I had tried to imagine it before getting a preview in 2015, (2) I'd never have known where to look, what to look for, or how such a revolution in my being might be possible.

All this is what awaits us after we conclude our gradual climb up the ladder of consciousness to the first of the higher dimensions.

## Footnotes

(1) "The Divine Mother: Come to Me as I Come to You – Part 1/2," Oct. 17, 2012, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/17/the-divine-mother-come-to-me-as-i-come-to-you-part-12/>.

“[The] Heart is the seat of Jnanam [wisdom] as well as of the granthi (knot of ignorance). It is represented in the physical body by a hole smaller than the smallest pin-point [the hridayam], which is always shut.

"When the mind drops down in Kevalya Nirvikalpa [samadhi], it opens but shuts again after it. When sahaja [nirvikalpa samadhi] is attained it opens for good." (Ramana Maharshi in Cohen, S.S., *Guru Ramana. Memories and Notes*. 6th edition. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1993, 96.)

(2) On that experience, see “Submerged in Love,” March 14, 2015, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/03/14/submerged-in-love/>, “Activating the Wellspring – Part 1/2,” March 14, 2015, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/03/14/activating-wellspring/>, and “Activating the Wellspring – Part 2/2,” March 15, 2015, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/03/15/activating-the-wellspring-part-22/>

## A Return to Eden

June 11, 2015

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/06/11/return-eden-part-33/>



One topic I discussed with the Divine Mother, in a personal reading through Linda Dillon, has educational value for financial wayshowers.

Before the Divine Mother left, I asked her for the spiritual reason that she had kept the Nova Earth team so close to the poverty line when it would have been easy to direct a prosperity package to us.

The Mother's discussion may explain a lot of things to many lightworkers who wonder why their lives have been spent in or close to the poverty line.

---

Divine Mother: The human collective has been in a place of what you may think, and in many ways feel, of spiritual, emotional, mental, physical, material poverty for a very long time, for thousands of years and even far beyond that.

The lightworkers, the loveholders are understanding in the depth, the core,



the centre of their beingness, what genuine poverty feels like. We mean everything from illness, to despair, to brutality.

As you are creating and building the new, you have a very deep (your expression) "up close and personal" understanding of what the true meaning of poverty is in the same way you have come to know and understand the true meaning of your spiritual currency.

The other piece of this is, upon this planet, in such flux and transition, most of you (and I say this in the deepest reverence and admiration) have veered away, and through true guidance veered away, from what you have thought of as the mainstream of how in the old realm - which does not serve me - money, abundance, prosperity in the material reality had been earned, received, and achieved.

That has been through control, greed, and lust. (1) As that has been erased, disappearing and reconstructed, there has been this abyss. It has also brought you individually and collectively to the deepest meanings and the values of what you choose  
- of what is acceptable and what is not and what you are choosing and proceeding to create.

In many ways and in other lifetimes, this would have been considered the vow of poverty, the monastic life, the life of complete service. But it is not meant - let me be very clear - simply to be endured.

Now where you are: you are in a process of truly creating/co-creating individually and as community, but as humans. Do not think that it is simply us keeping the door closed.  
The door is open and you are proceeding.

I asked Mother again why a prosperity package could not have been sent our way. There still seemed to be a missing piece in the explanation.

DM: You have touched on this very issue [earlier] when you have said that various individuals, who have in fact been blessed in a variety of ways, are afraid. This fear factor which we cannot simply wave a magic

wand [and dismiss] has need to be [addressed and erased] in sacred union.

So the fear and the concern, the worry of not surviving or being at the beck and call of inner malicious forces has need to be addressed and surrendered.

I repeated the fact that it didn't seem to make sense to have the ground crew endure so much impoverishment and indebtedness to stay afloat and at our posts. When she took up the topic again, she now revealed what was for me the missing piece.

DM: Because you have agreed that you are on, can we say, the receiving end. S: So our being [poor] is used as a means to get people to open up [financially]?

DM: To express gratitude, generosity, and unity and to express what is valuable to them.

S: So that is what the spiritual meaning of this is: That we serve that purpose of igniting or inspiring people's generosity.

DM: That is correct. You are the catalysts.

S: That's what I needed to know. Thank you, Mother. (2)

Human beings always seem to want to know the "why" of things. Somehow that makes uncomfortable and unpleasant circumstances bearable. I know it did for me.

When I knew the reasons for how we were being dealt with, I felt pacified. The very same reasons for a very tough life may apply to you as well and you also may have agreed to serve as a focal point to inspire other people's generosity.

Archangel Michael offered me another important piece of reassurance. I told

him that I had less and less time for researched articles and he said he didn't want them right now.

"I beg of you, do not assume that when you write of what you are calling 'the inner work,' that this does not have profound effect because the focus of the leadership movement right now is on the inner work." (3)

That was reassuring because the inner work is "heating up," so to speak, and the researched work is getting harder and harder to carry out, what with the demands on my time. I hope one person's journey, written down, can be helpful.

I should add here that numbers of you have written me and said that the financial pieces I've written lately have assisted you. I hear you. I'll be writing more, trying to get at the heart of the quality we call generosity and how to counter the fear that comes up once the Reval is concluded. (4)

The reason I bought currency in the first place was that I wanted to run my own experiments in generosity. I never thought I'd be the subject of one! But I'll learn either way.

## **Footnotes**

(1) What others have called money, sex and power.

(2) The Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, through Linda Dillon, June 7, 2015.

Archangel Michael, in same reading.

See for instance, "St. Germaine: Service to All vs. Service to Self," June 10, 2015, at [http:// goldenageofgaia.com/?p=259775](http://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=259775).

# Making My Spiritual, Work, and Everyday Life One

July 6, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/07/06/making-my-spiritual-work-and-everyday-life-one/>



Pandemic, lockdown, race riots, political wars, on and on. More and more I feel thrown back on my own resources, isolated, out of contact with people.

And now I'm choosing to go out of touch with those last few boots on the ground I relied on to give me a modicum of hopefully-unbiased news.

Sen Joe McCarthy would have felt at home in the current environment. Adolf Hitler would be exploiting it.

To say that my heart isn't into it is an understatement.

So, thrust back on my own resources in what looks like outer chaos, (1) I saw that I needed to make one important change in my life to keep my sanity and get through this period. This was the perfect time to do it.

I could no longer support having a life compartmentalized into spiritual, work, and everyday life. I had to make them one and the same. I had to have congruence in

my life. I had to integrate everything I knew about myself to shake the cobwebs off of me.

Speaking only for me, I have "streamers," to use Matthew's word, inside of me that are prone to conflict, divisiveness, arguing. If I go on compartmentalizing, I leave the door open to perpetual conflict from the divided and self-serving egoic mind. I want to do this; no, I want to do that, all of this happening below everyday awareness and never being spoken about.

There has to be no difference between my spiritual, work, and everyday life.

From this vantage point that looks like a huge undertaking - my personal D-Day.

Immediately the demands of one collide with the requirements of another. The bargaining begins, the bottlenecks arise, and the possibility of conflict ensues.

But the bridge has to be crossed and the sooner I do it, the better.

I have to make my spiritual, work, and everyday life one.

### **Footnotes**

(1) I'm aware that what I propose addresses my inner chaos. As within, so without.

## Strapped into the Seat I was Born to Occupy

Oct. 2, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/02/strapped-seat-born-occupy/>



*Credit:* [pinterest.com](https://www.pinterest.com)

Three things are coming together for me, undoubtedly in the face of the ongoing photon shower, gamma-ray flood, or tsunami of love.

Those three things are willingness, personal responsibility, and impatience.

I'm willing to carry out my mission, in a way I never have been before. There's less wavering, much more certainty.

I'm willing to take responsibility for the state of my world, never mind simply for my participation in it.

And I'm so impatient to get going that I'll explode if I don't find some useful way of channeling my enthusiasm. (Well, I guess this is the way.)



*Credit: www.express.co.uk*

I flash on Winston Churchill and how, prior to becoming Prime Minister, he had a hit-and-miss record, was considered a pest and a turncoat, and was ridiculed for warning the House of Commons of imminent danger from Germany.

And yet, when he became Prime Minister, it was as if he had been waiting for that moment the whole of his life.

Suddenly, finding himself in a post that gave him scope and space, he became a galvanizing force, rallying the British people and preparing them for what needed to be done.

He said that the Germans would have to come to the War Room and take him out bodily because he wouldn't leave until the Germans were defeated.

I put that vision out in front of me and ask myself to make it true for me as well - that, when the starting flag drops, rather than being vexed and confused, I find myself strapped into the seat I was born to occupy, all else unfolding as it should.

Let it be that folks have to come and drag me out bodily because I've found my calling.

# I Love My Mission

March 18, 2014

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/03/18/i-love-my-mission/>



If you'd have asked me a week or two ago what my mission was, I would have said that I'm a communicator.

But I now see it much more richly. I'm here to assist (and perhaps you are too) in creating a breakthrough in humanness, a breakthrough for humanity.

Of course Ascension is that breakthrough writ large. But I'm here to help to create the cultural infrastructure and contribute to the building of the New Earth.

I'm here (you may be too) to help us ease our exit from paradigms that didn't work in the past, won't work now and will never work in the future. I can name them: social darwinism, empirical materialism, capitalism, communism, the American dream, the Protestant work ethic - all the ways in which we've been manipulated to remain happy parents, eager consumers, and a docile work force.

I'm one of the luckiest people alive in that I love my mission. Whether it's expanding the meaning of humanness, or exploring the divine qualities, or promoting sacred rights, I love this work.



But my mission is the elephant in every room I enter - except I invited the elephant. And I notice that other people have their elephants in tow as well. I don't think that will change. I believe it will only grow as time moves ahead.

Archangel Michael described the new forms of relationship that will arise to take into account us mission-driven individuals:

“So [relationship] is more mission-driven than simply an ideation of what a partnership or a marriage is about. This notion — and it has been a human notion, and we could spend a great deal of time talking about how the power structures of union and marriage have evolved and shifted — but these unions do not require a set form. And that is new. It is original. It is how it is on this side. It is how it was in the very beginning.

“But there is a decision between the two souls on that form, depending on what you are working on, what you are achieving, what you are dreaming, what you are creating, how you are playing. And then the form follows the creation and the desire, rather than setting the form and then making everything fit the form. That is how you ended up with institutions that don't work. So, you aren't repeating that error. You have grown.

“And the form that these partnerships will take, or can take, by choice, will shift and morph, again depending on what you are dreaming, what you are desiring.

“But the key to this is freedom, complete liberation, and the acknowledgment, not in lip service, but on the deepest soul level, of the freedom of the person that you are joining with, the sanctity — yes, the sanctity! — of their path, of their choices, of their desires, of their decisions. So there is no push and pull. It is the ebb and flow. It is the infinity. It is the tide.” (1)

I do get that and I celebrate it. And it operates in me about as much as I imagine it'll be operating in others whose sense of mission grows.

I'm all about growth, awareness, expansion. I'm all about a lack of constraint and a maximization of freedom. I know for myself that I get crabby and scratchy if away from my mission for long and I tend to associate with others who are in the same place.

So this balancing of doing the work we came to do while still enjoying each other's company is a big part of making a success of the life I see ahead of us and ahead of me.

Many of these breakthroughs that I serve are being midwifed by the Company of Heaven. The tsunami of love, which is building, or the arrival of prosperity are two examples. Disclosure is another. These will shatter forever the narrow walls that enclose us and the binds that tie us.

I open to the breakthrough in love that's in the offing. I see the breakthrough in democracy being demanded around the world and support it. I invite a breakthrough in gender equality and am committed to it. And the same applies to breakthroughs on all other fronts known and unknown to me.

I'm committed to a widening of every definition of humanness, of every human experience, of every human capability.

At last I feel myself operating at a level that feels native to me. At last I've found my voice and don't wish to remain silent any longer, a closet servant of the Mother.

But I do need a rest. Creative explosions can be a wonderful thing. But they take copious amounts of energy and I am human. ... At least I think I am.

All of this can wait. I know what I'm doing now and that should allow me to expend my energy in a regulated manner with my eye on the future, patiently creating.

## **Footnotes**

(1) "Archangel Michael: I See You! I Love You! I Will Engage," Nov. 7, 20-13, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/the-role-of-twin-flames/archangel-michael-i-see-you-i-love-you-i-will-engage/>.

## ⌘ Appendices ⌘

# Archangel Michael: Understanding the Divine Gift of Will

September 22, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/09/30/transcript-archangel-michael-understand-divine-gift-will-ahwaa-september-22-2016/>



## **Transcript ~ Archangel Michael: Understand the Divine Gift of Will, AHWAA, September 22, 2016**

Linda Dillon: Channel for the Council of Love

Steve Beckow: Host, InLight Radio

Steve Beckow: Welcome, Archangel Michael.

Archangel Michael: And I welcome you, for I am Michael, Archangel of Peace, Warrior of Love, Bringer of News, and shall I say, bringer of discussion on this controversial subject of will. And I hope to bring, and I intend to bring – note my words dear friends – deeper understanding, light, wisdom, to activate your hearts, your minds and your will, to understand what this concept, but what this reality, of your Divine Power, born of love, into action. What does this subject of will mean?

For as you have mentioned [earlier], dearest Steve, will has had a troubled history in terms of the use, or abuse, or misuse of will in the course of human affairs. And

there are many that will decry the use of will because that is what they are thinking of, that is what they are fearful of.

But, in fact, the right use of will is but a Divine Gift. Not so much what you would think of as a Divine Quality because will is based in action. There have been many dictators - and we will just restrict this discussion to the planet of Gaia, of Earth - but there have been many dictators, torturers, those big and small, known and unknown, who have used the application of their human will to truly bring about mayhem, chaos, hatred, greed, control, aggression, war, annihilation to this planet and also to the human race.

When the Mother brought forth into form the original Creator Race – which even that sometimes has a negative connotation – we are not talking about Master Race, my friends, we are talking about Creator Race. And, what did this mean for those who were sheer energy or Angelics of various forms, and even some hybrids, who brought forth form. And, the Mother's intent, put most simply, was to have a place of such beauty and diversity, where Her Angels could play, where they could have the experience of being in form and the delight of being in form. That original plan did not entail, and still does not entail, human beings, that humanoid form, of people being stuck in physicality.

Now part of that original race, of those first beings upon planet, was that they had the ability to create. And, you have had some monumental examples and some smaller examples of this ability to create throughout human history. And perhaps the Lemurians are a perfect example who could create from sheer ideation or thought. But even that was not in perfection.

The ability to create for these Angels in form to bring forth, was a delight that was almost to finish up the tableau. This magnificent creation that the Gaia, the Mother, the Father, the One, had brought together but that it was complete but incomplete. So that that first Race had the ability to bring forth the finishing touches, as you can think of it. Now, how does that creation take place? And yes, Sanat Kumara, has lectured you, has shared with you, he would say 'ad nauseum,' the formulas and the methods, the tools, of how to bring forth. But think of it in this way; out of the love that you think anchors in your heart, but in fact anchors in your entire being, but the heart is a good place to think of it, born out of that, in conjunction with the energy instilled within every being, within what you think of as your physical,

cellular, subatomic particles, and your esoteric, spiritual, mental, emotional particles, born out of the love is the will as well.

Now let me be practical; think of a car or any kind of vehicle you wish, love is the drivers' seat, the steering wheel, but will are the wheels of the car. When you turn the motor on or off, but particularly when you turn it on, the wheels will move and you are able, by an act of will, to get where you want to go, to create and bring forth what you wish to experience, what you wish to share in terms of your beautiful, unique design, and what you planned, both from original intent and soul design, and for the particulars of this and every incarnation.

There has been a tendency – and we are not trying to say this is incorrect but what we want to do is expand your understanding – because my beloved friends, you are spiritually evolving and mature, so we can have a much broader conversation at this time. But, I digress. There has been a tendency to think of will, Divine Will, human will, as a more masculine or Divine Masculine aspect or quality. And that has been a good understanding, a practical understanding, in terms of how both masculine and Divine Masculine have been understood, comprehended, brought forth. But let us suggest to you, let us share with you, as you are moving forward, that will, Divine Will, is a composite of both the Mother and the Father because there can be, and there isn't, any separation.

Now, we don't want you focusing on how many angels are dancing on the head of a pin, but what we would encourage you to do, is to not think of – because it tends to be a mental process – to think of Divine Will as a simply Divine Masculine. If you do not think that the birthing of the multiverse, the omniverse, of many, many races by the Mother does not take an act of will then of course you would be sorely mistaken. So that is Divine Will.

Now, you shake your head – and we will get into this conversation – and you say to me, “Then Mi-ka-el, if this is a Divine Aspect what happened? Why have we had so many who have really created an aberration of what was a Sacred, Divine Gift and part and parcel of who I am?”

When humanity fell, and by that I mean simultaneously became entitled and arrogant and wanting control where none was necessary - that is a fantasy - but when that occurred, there was a delineation, a division of those who could control

and those who felt under control, powerless. Both are a deviation, a falling away from Divine Plan.

So in this, will became bastardized and human will, which was not in alignment with Divine Will, began to be lost. Now it was never entirely lost. And, many of you have reignited your will, allowed that will to be reignited and brought forth in the restoration, not only of the Mother's Plan and Design, but of your own plan and design.

When you are in alignment, not only with Divine Will, but the Divine Will within you that is part and parcel of who you are, then what you are doing in bringing that forward, is in fact using the power of will - and that is something that many of you shy away from and have shied away from - you are using the power of the will, the power of love, to create and to bring into action. It is a movement energy.

So think of the Mother. You are bringing into action and fruition what you are desiring. That is why we have said, "Be careful what you focus on because that is part of what you are bringing forth." Now that is a very brief introduction. Dearest friend, where do you wish to begin?

SB: You've raised so much, Lord, it is very difficult. Let me just get some of the questions cleared out of the way. Very, very short answers to this; is the Creator Race the same as the Elohim?

AAM: No.

SB: No. Ok. Exactly who is the Creator Race? It's transcendental beings, is that correct?

AAM: It is beings that assumed a humanoid form with what you can think of as full awareness; so not with the limitations, the blinkers, that the current race of humans have.

SB: And with the ability to create. So now you say, beings.

AAM: Humanoid beings.

SB: Humanoid beings. The Mother created this race?

AAM: Yes.

SB: De novo. So much for Darwin. Darwin is leaving the picture on so many occasions.

AAM: But do not think of it this way, because he has played a role. Because I do not want this to – and I will not spend too much time on this – but I do not want to fuel the fire of right-wing creationists either.

SB: I understand. Now, and again I'm trying to nail down some correspondences. So, are the subatomic particles you mentioned the same as what you call adamantite particles of Ronna Herman?

AAM: Yes, they are very similar. Yes.

SB: Ok, very good. Is it disloyal to change your metaphor slightly and have love be the driver of the car and will be the car?

AAM: (Laughing) If it makes it more understandable to you, or to any of you, you may do what you wish.

You know, we don't tend to think in terms of cars, or money, or time, as you have so often pointed out to us, so if you wish to be the driver or the car, or even the highway or the dirt road, you can do so.

SB: (Laughing) Just not the carburetor or the muffler. Ok, very good.

AAM: You can be the gearshift, my friend.

SB: (Laughing) That's right! Now this point that you made, which is absolutely fascinating about the Divine Mother and the Divine Feminine. On one occasion I asked you if will was an attribute of the Divine Masculine and the discussion has now reached the point where... now you're saying, when we talk about the Divine Feminine, we're really talking about the Divine Mother when we talk about the Divine Masculine... no, no that's not correct, because it doesn't go into the Divine Father when we talk about the Divine Masculine we're not talking about the Divine Father, so I'm a little lost there.



But, the point that I wanted to make is that you are saying that the Divine Mother, you call her the Divine Feminine as if there is no will there, but she is the creator, preserver and transformer of entire worlds, so she is very willful, very active. So, from that perspective, are you saying that will is, like love, simply an aspect of the Divine that is in all of us that needs to be activated.

AAM: Yes.

SB: Is that correct?

AAM: Now let me correct you. And I am teasing you today. We are having a playful conversation are we not?

SB: Yes, we are.

AAM: Now you say, and you understand, that the Divine Mother has created everything.

SB: Yes.

AAM: Now when people talk about, and yes, sweet friends, I am talking about many of you who are lightholders, loveworkers, you have tended to think of the Divine Feminine – and I am splitting hairs here, but it is important – that this has been more the nurturing, yes, the birther, the bringer, the caretaker energy, but you have not thought of the gusto of will of the Divine Mother that has tended to be more in the Divine Masculine – not Divine Father – Divine Masculine arena. So I do not want you to think of such stringent delineation.

Now, to make it even more confusing, Divine Father, Divine Mother, in that conjoining, in that place of ultimate love, and the bringing forth of All, to which you will all return, is the blending of energies that is not either/or, but what you think of as the One and the All. And that was the distinction that I was hoping to eliminate in terms of Masculine, Feminine, Father, Mother.

It is important as you become Nova Beings, which is already well, well underway, is that you realize in your core being, in your subatomic particles, in your organs, in your central column, in your spiritual DNA, however you wish to construe this, is that you have that blend of the Divine Father, the Divine Mother, the Divine Masculine, the Divine Feminine.

There has been a separation of these elements, these qualities, these aspects because of the preponderance of the skewed masculine, the skewed will upon the planet. So of course there has been in the rebalancing more attention brought to the knowable Divine Mother, the implementation and the anchoring of the Divine Feminine coming from the Mother. But in the return to not only who you are, but to all, do not try and segment that Divine Father, that Divine Mother. Embrace that totality within you.

You may not know it all. You may not understand it all. My beloveds, you don't have to. You have need to allow it to grow, to expand, to express, to learn and continue on. There are many gifts, many presents that are being unfolded so do not limit your understanding. Now, has that muddied the water even further, my friend?

SB: I think the prime muddying of the water, Lord, is that...I can't even say what I was about to say but let's pretend I can...that you can say things about the Mother but you can't say things about the Father - the Father is everything. And so whenever I try to talk about the Mother and the Father I am comparing an apple with 'everything', so to speak. It can't be done, really. I am getting the futility of it. Now does the Divine Masculine refer to the Father and does the Divine Feminine refer to the Mother? Or are those phrases used for other things, different things, in the simple reference to the Father and Mother.

AAM: Divine Masculine, Divine Feminine, are what you would think of as the expressions of these entities, particularly the Masculine, that you feel are unknowable. So, you say, "Well, I can't know" ... and you can't by the way... "know everything." But you can know the qualities, the expressions, of Divine Masculinity. And even more so, you can accept that that energy – yes, in all humility you would say, "But such a tiny particle." – but it is still within you.

So part of your advancement – and I do not wish to stray too far from the discussion of will – but part of your advancement, part of your evolution, part of your coming, is the acceptance that that unknowable is part of you as well. You see, there is so much emphasis on knowing yourself and bringing to fruition that Creator aspect of the Divine Mother – not the Divine Feminine – the Divine Mother. But there is also a part of you that simply can, if willing, accept that there

is part of you that you don't know fully; perhaps in this lifetime, perhaps not for many lifetimes, but that does not mean it is not present.

Where you are right now in terms of this evolutionary step is in the reactivation, the full activation, of your will in terms of your Divine Will, because that is the alignment of Nova Being. It is not the aberration of will that people have come to misunderstand and have a very bad reputation.

SB: Lord, can we turn to aspect of the practical now? But, just before we do I want to make mention to listeners about something you said earlier. You said, "To which you will all return...all to which you all return." I just wanted to mention - and please correct me if I am mistaken here, Lord - but you are not talking about ascension you are talking about the ultimate return to God, after which we come out again, I understand. Is that correct?

AAM: Yes, that is correct. I am talking about the ultimate journey in that car, sweet one.

SB: Which you're riding on, on the hood! (laughing)

AAM: I am your ornament on the hood, yes.

SB: Clearing the way for me, thank you very much! Could we – practically speaking, because we are practically minded – could we turn to the generation and maintenance and transformation of collective will? Is there such a thing as collective will?

AAM: There most certainly is! And you say, "Well how, Lord, would that work? How does it work?" Because in many ways, right now, it is just beginning to work again repeatedly upon sweet Gaia.

Think of collective will in some ways as a very powerful entrainment. Now that does not mean that you are not in charge of your will. Because this aspect of being in charge, of not having decisions made for you, of being able to proceed freely – and this has been a theme that we have talked about a great deal – does not mean that collective will overrides individual will.

You have seen that friction time and time and time again. Now, let us be very clear; when you are in alignment with your Divine Will - that is operating and reflective

and literally in alignment with Divine Will - that doesn't mean, as so many people in past paradigms have interpreted it, that 'I'm right and you're wrong'. That is of the old paradigm and there is no room for it.

But think of it in this way ... collective will is in fact sparked, activated, entrained, by those individuals who are willing and able and ready, and actually moving in action to show the way. Now that does not mean – think of the entrainment of a school of fish – that you are always at the head of that school of fish. Because there are many roles, including those who are in the middle of the school and do not break away but continue this wondrous pattern of cooperation and harmony, and those who are at the tail end who do not sit and sulk and think, “Oh, I am at the end of the row here.” So, it is that beauty but it is sparked by individual will.

Now, how does that work? And how does one change what has been the, shall we say, the old will, which is not Divine Will, into this alignment with Divine Will? This is one of your primary activities, actions, in terms of being the Mother's implementers of Nova Earth and the bringing forth, the building, the creation, the anchoring, the establishment - not only of Nova Being – but of Nova Earth, Nova Collective, Nova Humanity. When there are enough of you, and I would suggest that you are basically there, to say, “We are going to go with an act of will generated by love. We are going in this direction.”

Now, the rest of humanity may not know all the fine-tuning, all the detail, but it is sufficient that they say, “Yes, this feels right, on every level, everybody. This feels right enough for me to move in harmony with this group.” That is the building of unity and community. And, in fact, it is done not just by love, but as an act, an action of will.

So you say, “Well how do we do this?” And what I suggest to you, first of all, there is the acceptance piece. It is the acceptance that you are in alignment – and that you have done your work, of course – that you are in alignment with Divine Will. And that you are willing to step forward, and either at the front, the middle, behind or somewhere in between, take a certain direction that is in alignment with will and love, and all the Divine Qualities, because they are all one thing anyway.

Now, what I also further suggest to you, my beloved friends, is that consciously or unconsciously, without having labeled it as such, that you have been doing this.

And you actually have been doing it for some time. And, I do not simply mean since 2012, which was a landmark decision and a landmark redirection, but as a collective – not everybody, but enough of you – have been doing this for quite some time.

Now, has there been exploration and a growth of trust, not necessarily in us but in your beloved sweet selves, and from that, in and with each other? Yes. Now I know that will be food for discussion, sweet one.

SB: Well, the obvious next place to go with this, and the obvious reason that I am asking you about this, is that lightworkers soon will not only be exerting their own will, but will be responding to calls to generate collective will around such things as ending hunger in Africa or sexual slavery in the world, etc. So, anything you can tell us about how will operates, or what the pitfalls are, or how we can rehabilitate ourselves who've had our trust so badly damaged by all our governments and militaries and police forces - any coaching on this new phase that lightworkers are entering, in which will is such an important aspect, would be appreciated.

AAM: I would be pleased to do so. Now, has there been – and I would suggest to you for thousands of years, thousands and thousands and thousands of years – a breach of trust of authority that has occurred? Well, you know perfectly well that it has been in existence. Do not spend your efforts looking back.

Now I am not suggesting to you, any of you, to be naïve, or to ignore history and the pitfalls of history. But, if you spend your time looking backwards, I am talking in terms of your understanding of time rather than simply the Mother's time, then what you do is that is what you are doing. You are spending your time looking at past mistakes, missteps and you are always trying to protect yourself.

Now of course, there is a level of prudence, of sensibility that always needs to be in place. But as you proceed, both individually and collectively, because it is not an either/or, that is why I have used the example of entrainment of a school of fish. It is not a single fish going off and riding the currents. It is a large, large group of you moving together...and there is power and safety and wisdom and talent and a whole variety of capacities within that school. So as you move forward, do not spend your efforts and your time thinking about past atrocities.

Now the biggest element that you need to be personally and collectively cognizant and vigilant about is that ascendance of superiority, of entitlement, and of ego. Never do we wish, or would it be of love, to eradicate your delightful, sweet, powerful –sometimes disconcerting – qualities of your personality. But you cannot proceed in an egoic way that is reflective of the old pitfalls of ‘I have the answer. I am the leader. I am right, you are wrong’. Nothing will destroy your forward thrust faster than that. So, the memories, which are important, of the history of the pitfalls, are present in order that that reversion to the old Third does not occur.

But as you are going forth, you are literally forging new ways. Think of - in North America there are many such examples, but we will use North America - when your settlers came to your eastern coast and they began their trek to the West, they did not know what lay ahead. They were not sure what river or pathway to take. It was a journey.

And while there were many missteps, there was also a collective will to keep going, to explore and to create new places of home, to escape what had been in many ways economic or political slavery. Yes, there were many mistakes made, but to forge new pathways.

And that is what you are doing. And in that, there are those of you who will be the guide at the front of the wagon train, and there will be cooks, and child minders and teachers, and those that sit and paint the landscape. Everybody is necessary. And, nobody has a more important role than another.

For some it is a very individual act of will; ‘I am doing this and I am bringing my piece to this undertaking. I do not want the bigger picture. I simply want to work with 12 women who have been sold into slavery and to help them regain the sense of who they are and claim their lives.’ That is as important as the bigger picture. Everybody has to be respected – yes has to be respected and valued! Because what happens in the reversion to the old is that sense of value and respect of honoring was lost. And so one of the biggest things that I guide you on is the importance of maintaining, not only the sense of community, but the value and the honor and the respect of every being.

There will be such a plethora of undertakings. Depending on your slant, your preference, your guidance, your mission, you will feel that your project, your

undertaking is the most important thing on the planet. And that is fuel for you. That, with the love of your undertaking, fuels your will to get going. But it does not give it primary importance in the fabric and the tapestry of the whole. Every single thread is important. So the balance – and to speak to balance – we are not recommending to you, we are not guiding you to become so driven, so overly focused on projects that you forget the balance of who you are. And that you reflect that balance and the perfection of that balance to one another.

There are times when, as community, you will work flat-out diligently. But if there is not a balance in the consistency of the whole, of time for self, time for reflection, time for prayer, time for play, time for love, then what you are creating is not in alignment with the One. It is not in alignment with love. Now, in all of that – yes, you can think of it as the third piece of guidance – vitally important is the clarity of communication. Now this is where will has need to be balanced and tempered with the love.

Too often, in many of your societies, will has taken a primary place in conversation. That rather than genuine conversation being a give and take, not only of information, but of love, of heart, of understanding, of confusion, you tend to rush through conversation because all you want to do is make your point, convince the other person and move on. That is not communication and that most certainly is not of love. The communication that we encourage – yes, Saedor - has worked for your star families for thousands and thousands of years.

So, what does this communication mean? In many ways, my beloved friends, it means permission, safety, security, open-heartedness. It is the ability, not only to express oneself and to hear yourself truly heard, it is also the ability and the gift of listening, of hearing - without a feeling of being told what to do or reprimanded or directed - but of truly hearing, listening to what is being said. Not simply to push forth your agenda or your desires, but that there is a mutuality of exchange.

There are times my friends – and you have heard me both seriously and in humor say to you when something is either incorrect or incomplete – you have need, yes need - this is part of love and will - you have need to say to one another, when there is a perception – because that is all you have to go with – yes, sometimes you say, “Oh it is a knowing, Lord.” And I suggest to you that it is a perception, that perhaps someone that you are speaking to is either veering away or not on the right

path or that they are not truly hearing or listening to you. You have need to grant tacit and active permission in your new world to truly communicate, on the mental level, on the emotional level, on the heart level, on the will level.

And to be clear, not only with whom you are communicating with, but with yourself. ‘I really want to get this done!’ That is your will bringing forth ‘I want to get moving in action’. Now, is that Divine Will or is this your ego will? And if it is ego will, are you willing to hear somebody say, “Slow down. We haven’t taken x, y, z or this or that person and their needs into account.”

Now I do not say this in the way to say that you are going to discuss, discuss, discuss and nothing ever gets done. That has also been a pattern and it has been a pattern of lightworkers and loveholders as well. No, this is a time of action. In every realm we are saying, “Let’s get going!” But not to sacrifice genuine communication. So that is our guidance...that is the beginning of our guidance. Am I clear sweet friend?

SB: Very clear, Lord. Let me just confirm, are you saying that one of the elements of creating collective will is in that moment in which one is making an appeal or putting forward an idea, listening to the other people, making sure that they feel that they have been heard without allowing the discussion to go on forever, but allowing others the opportunity to present their perhaps objections, perhaps refinements. Is that the case?

AAM: That is exactly the case because in community, collaboration is going to enhance – not indefinitely delay – but enhance. Because what you are doing is coming together with the best parts of you to truly create for self and for the collective. That is how the entrainment happens. Everyone is saying, “Yes. This is a great direction. Let’s go!”

SB: I think I am beginning to get the picture. Lord, in terms of final statements, what do you advise lightworkers who are looking forward to beginning work soon, what is the most important thing to remember about the subject of generating will, perhaps collective will, but perhaps will within ourselves, what is the one thing they need to keep in mind as we approach this new phase of activity.

AAM: What I would ask of you, what I would suggest to you, and that is to each of you, do not wait. Begin embracing and working with this aspect of will that



perhaps you have placed aside. You say, “Well we are not in a full position.” What I suggest to you is that much creation comes about because you are willing it. So begin to work with your Divine Self Will. Play with it. See the harmony between your heart and your solar plexus, your head and your solar plexus. Begin to embrace what has always been within you. Welcome it home like a long lost friend, as if you have an extra set of eyes, or an extra set of hands that you didn’t even know about...or a brand new car, my friend.

SB: (Laughing) Thank you very much. Are you going to be on the hood of every car, Lord? Can you do that?

AAM: Oh yes, I can!

SB: You can, that is an amazing talent.

AAM: One of a few. Go with my love.

SB: Thank you, Lord.

AAM: Farewell.

SB: Farewell.

# **Divine Mother: New Year's Message 2017**

December 29, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/12/31/new-years-message-2017/>



## **Transcript ~ The Divine Mother: New Year's Message 2017**

Divine Mother, An Hour with an Angel, December 29, 2016

Linda Dillon: Channel for the Council of Love

Steve Beckow: Host, InLight Radio

Divine Mother: Greetings. Yes, I am Universal Mother Mary, Mother of Hope, Mother of Change, Mother of Love. But I also come to you this day as Our Lady of Guadalupe – as Maria de Guadalupe.

I come to strew flowers and roses at your feet, to crown you with stars, to invite you to this time of fulfillment – the fulfillment of your dreams, your hopes, your promises, and mine, sweet ones; to welcome you and to remind you that this is a time of miracles. Yes, I have come and I have spoken to you about the miraculous and about miracles – as you would call them – long ago.

I come this day as Maria, as Our Lady of Guadalupe because for many of you it is your most recent knowing of my presence upon your planet in the very physical manifestation of miracles, of trust, of joy, of faith, and yes, fulfillment.

I remind you and I especially share with you, for those of you who do not know the story or the unfoldment of my beloved Juan Diego – a simple man, a simple peasant, that I had chosen to be my emissary upon this Earth – just as I choose each of you my beloved children, mis niños.

Too often you shy away, thinking that I am the unapproachable Mother, the Supreme Being, the Infinite and Eternal, Changeable and Unchangeable, the I AM. Well, let us step back down, let us meet in the middle on this wondrous planet, in this wondrous time of bringing to completion one chapter and bringing through fulfillment of this portion and this segment of our unfoldment.

When I say ‘our,’ I do not simply mean what you construe as the Father and I, or even the Sacred Trinity. I mean our family which you are part of, that you have always been part of. And yes, in this new year, in this new time – in my time, 2017, this illusion of separation disappears. No, it is not simply evaporating. Allow, surrender and recognize the isolation, the separation; this tragic belief disappears.

As humans, enmeshed in many illusions that have been a human creation, there has been this belief system that has grown up and in many ways solidified, that there is the Godhead and then there are the various kingdoms of the Angelics, the Archangelics, the Seraphim, there are the Ascended Masters and the enlightened beings, there are the star family - the Star beings, and then there are the human beings, and the animal kingdom, the mineral kingdom – and on and on.

But you do not conceive, not in your everyday knowing, practice and simple breathing existence, that we are one – that we are a family of one.

Now I understand, my beloved ones, that at times it is difficult for you to conceive - as I speak of truly the Omniverse or the outer galaxies or other universes - you have either difficulty or little interest in truly comprehending and grasping that.

But in this universe, this reality even that you think of as Gaia or your solar system, your planetary system, which by the way, is much larger than you think! Conceive of this – anchor this truth that I remind you of this day and this year – we

are one. I am not some distant Deity needing to be praised, adored, honoured, prayed to. You do this because you love me and you love us and of course those prayers and that adoration is heard and received graciously and with great glee.

But what about just talking? What about just visiting? What about simply sitting together? My sweet family, you have placed me at a distance. You have placed me out of reach. You have placed your family out of reach. And so often that has come to be the fulfilment of the belief, that you do not fully feel our presence, our assistance, our guidance, our help, or our love. And that is the most important factor.

This is the time of the fulfilment of the family plan. Think of this – in this family plan – that of all the levels of intervention and assistance and things that you ask for, the most important, the most critical for all concerned is that you feel and that you be and that you are in the love. That is everything – that is the Father – that is the Mother – that is the One – that is the All.

And if you are not in the joy of that love, if you are not in the action of that love, if you are not in the ‘up close and personal’ experience of the love, then you do not have the wherewithal to go forth in the actual creation of this planet of Nova Earth and the fulfilment of Nova Being – you are already ‘in and out’ of the fulfilment of your ascension.

When is the final watermark? It is this creation process, it is not only you accepting and anchoring and being the fullness of your creator self – because you can do that quietly sitting in your room or the privacy of your office. It is taking the actions, being in the stillpoint, the silence, the spaciousness, the dreaming, the expression, the fulfilment of your hopes.

I am not simply your Mother ordering you about, telling you what to do! Consider with me for a moment what the Mother Energy is. There are reasons why you have this paradigm, this archetype. It is the Mother Nurturer. It is the Mother Disciplinarian. It is the Mother who ‘course corrects’ you as you grow. It is the Mother who sees you grow into the truth of fulfilment, the evolution of your maturity on every level.

I want you, I ask you, I invite you – I plead with you – discuss your hopes and dreams, your plans with me in the silence of your heart, in the excitement of

exchanges. I will let you know – Mi-ki-el, Yeshua, St Germaine will let you know if there is a course correction to be had.

Do not, my beloveds, think of any of us as further away than your fingertips – this is what is necessary and desirable, it is what you have always yearned for and what you are most afraid of, and it is time for this fear to be gone.

I am not a thundering punishing Mother – nor is the Father for that matter! As humans in this expression of free will you often make what you, in your judgment – you may call it discernment, but then you fall into judgement – you often make mistakes, missteps, and then you often halt – stop dead in your tracks – cowering in some ways and so fearful that you have misstepped that you fall and ask for mercy or want pity. Sweet angels, there is no such thing as mistakes.

Are there deviations? Yes, most certainly – on a very grand scale (laughing) and on a personal scale. And has it created situations where there has been need for course correction? Most certainly. We are capable of adjusting. We are capable of more than you can ever imagine, but we want you to imagine, we want your desire, your plans, your heart, the love to explode with potentiality – with the knowing and the belief in miracles. The roses will bloom all over your planet.

That is why I have come, because as the Mother in this form, you can expect tangible physical evidence, and I will make this known – no, I am not giving prophesy – that is not my way. I will show you so that you will build your hope and desires, so that you will come to know that you are my ‘Juan Diegos’. You are the children of my breath and you are as close as my breath – and I am as close as your breath!

Do not push me away, please. You have been waiting, some of you patiently and some of you not, for the physical tangibility – the fulfillment of this segment – of our family plan. Do not negate it – do not look to the external chaos that now reigns in the United States, Central and South America, Europe, the Middle East, Africa. Everything is being ‘shook up’.

Think of it as a beautiful snow globe and in that chaos, in that creative chaos – yes, of your Sixth Dimension – is the beauty. It had need to be shook up....

When you are creating change, things have to be shaken up. Now, could it have been smoother? Most certainly! But we work with you because of free will. So be it. Because in that, in many ways the miracles, the co-creations of you and I become more tangible, more obvious.

You have always said as you have cried in the darkness of the night, or the darkness of your soul or your passage, “Mother – give me a sign.” Well, my beloveds, I am giving you many, many signs. Not to increase the chaos, but to shake it up enough that there is a new understanding in this of your year 2017, that there is a different paradigm that is emerging and that will solidify and will be the new reality for Terra Gaia. It is not simply done to shake things up, the old – like an old mound of clay reworked – it is taking the creative atoms in the very air you breathe and reforming, restructuring, creating anew.

You say to me, “Well Mother, I don’t know how to do that”, and I correct you, my child – you have always known. This is a time in many of your traditions where you have exchanged gifts of one sort or another, but I want you to go back and to think even as a child, whether it was Christmas or Hanukkah, or your birthday, when you wished for a certain item – when you wanted that brand new bicycle so that you could fly down the street – and you would tell your parents. But mostly you would lie in bed at night and you would think of that bright shiny bike – not your father’s second-hand one - dear old bike – but your own bright new shiny bike, and you would daydream about it during school and walking home or on the school bus. And then, lo and behold, you would receive that gift! All of you have a very personal example of this kind of dreaming, of this kind of creation.

You say, “Yes, but Mother – creating a new planet and eliminating the old isn’t that simple.” You were shown very early how to bring things forth. And then you say to me, “But Mother, there are so many all over the planet that have never had a new bicycle or enough to eat, or who have lived in the shattered ruins and buildings of war.” And that is the truth. Your job – our family undertaking – is to correct that. Our family is very large but completely conceivable, whether it is the animals, with the waters, the air, or your neighbors across the globe, your star family – we are not distant family – your distant family are those who live on Cee Cee Cee in the far reaches of the infinite Universe.

This is the time to begin to think as one, so for those who have never brought forth their creations you are doing it for them, you are teaching them how, you are bringing them along, you are renewing their trust, their faith, and most importantly their hope – and all that is because you are love.

We proceed together as never before, so when I say to you in this time and this year that I strew roses at your feet, I mean this literally. I am with you – I am with you in the fullness – the absolute nature of love. Will you do this with me, my sweet ones? I know you will, because you have chosen as this branch of the family to go forth in form – as angels in form – to do this work. And for this I thank you.

Now, dearest Steve – my son – where do you wish to begin?

SB: Well, thank you so much Mother. I'd like to take a minute to speak to listeners and tell them how rich this message is that you've just given us. You've acknowledged that it's you that's in form as Our Lady of Guadalupe – well, that kind of acknowledgement can only come from you, so thank you for that. (1)

In past centuries, masters, gurus or teachers who wanted to ascend had to go through trials and tribulations. Even Ibn Arabi called you a hidden treasure. (2)

You're a treasure and yet hidden and something that people had to find at sometimes considerable personal cost. And yet here we are in this generation and you're available to us, not only in this way as on a radio program but in many other ways.

Now you've acknowledged that we've come to do your work. We are not, as far as I can see, to be your devotees – singing devotional songs and carrying out ceremonies, etc – not necessarily. Some of those will come in later, but we're here to serve you. We're here as servants. We're here to be your stewards in financial welfare for example.

I know that a lot of our listeners would like to hear from you your answer to the following question – are Lightworkers who deal in foreign currency for the purposes of irrigating planet Earth and undertaking the various programs like ridding the world of pollution and hunger and poverty protected from things like kidnappings, torture etc?

DM: Yes.

I can elaborate. Let go of the fear, first and foremost. Because as you know, the fear halts and freezes and destroys – eats like acid – it destroys trust, and it also the freezing mechanism that stops you from going forward.

Now the short answer is yes. But understand how this going forth happens, and there are many, many aspects and we will not get dragged down into that minutia. But think of it in this way – think of it in the most simple way, my child. You have a crush on a boy or a girl – oh, you are about fifteen, fourteen, and these days perhaps twelve – but you are madly infatuated and your heart is going pit-a-pat at a million miles an hour because this is your heart’s desire! But you are shy, you are not confident – you are afraid of rejection and so you never ask this boy or this girl out – you hardly even talk to them.

And then of course the big occasion comes and you see the ‘heart’s desire’ go to the party, the dance, the Bar Mitzvah, with somebody else – and you are devastated. But you are devastated because you were too afraid to step forward, and then you think, “Well, the Mother let me down” – even though I was right next to you, cheering you all along, knowing that the expansion of your heart even in this tender romance, not the fullness of Love that I speak of, but that you were afraid to try.

When you drop into fear, “Will I be harmed, will I be tortured, will I be shunned, will I be separated from what I love most about my life?” That puts you into fear rather than the forward thrust of excitement and courageousness and bringing forth. Now, having encouraged you to go forth, having provided the mechanisms for that to occur, do you really think in our divinity, in our family, that we are going to arrange for a rogue bandit to harm you? You are mightily protected!

You often say, “What is the Company of Heaven doing?” Well, you can rest assured – we are protecting you. That is a promise.

SB: Thank you Mother. I’m sure that will have a lot of people relax more. The handling of money is going to raise enough problems unto itself without having to worry about that one.



Mother, you talked about Love and I've had such difficulty trying to express the fact that true love, what Jesus called 'real love', what I've called 'transformative love', others 'universal love is ... I've said different ... than romantic love.

Well, maybe different – maybe I should never have said different – it's much deeper, as someone said recently.

Could you talk to us a bit about the difference between the ordinary love that so much of us feel – which is wonderful, it's fine – and real Love? The Love that you just described as being the One, the All, You, the Father?

DM: Oh, I would love to! Why (laughing) can we not call it 'Mother Love'?

Let us call it Sacred Love. Let us call it love. You have this expression, 'In for a penny – in for a pound'. Why human beings, you wonderful angels, have dropped into this limitation of love. Now that is dissipating, dissolving, disappearing – you notice that we are giving you a new set of 'disses' – dissolving, disappearing – yes, dissipating. Your sense of limitation, and each of you in your unique divinity, in your expression of us, have your own parameters based on many lifetimes and this lifetime, of what you think of or feel as love, and it has been restricted and hemmed in.

Now, you have yearned to know love and this yearning has expressed in many simply as yearning, but many of you – most of you and this is part of your ascension – are breaking through that barrier as well, and coming to what you, dear Steve, have called 'Bliss' – what many call awakening, expansion – it matters not. But into that knowing and that experience of such unlimited, unconditional, unrestricted bliss, exuberance, joy – all of this is love.

What is love? Love is union – it is family union, and I mean that in the sense of we have spoken today – that we are One. Love is union, it is that Sacred Union that many of you look for in sacred partners, and we encourage this because it is part of the growth and evolution of the human race, the species, and humankind – Gaians.

But you don't really have that until you have entered and incorporated – yes, you might call grounded or anchored – but it really is an incorporation of the love with us. When you come – let us do it right now – be the love with me that you are in

the infinity. It is experiential, but it is union. It is the knowing all at once of everything. Some have called it enlightenment.

As you have said, some have suffered and died for this experience – you do not need to. I am inviting you to come into this with us in form. I don't want you to leave your bodies. There are many who will, but there is no necessity. You are to anchor the love and to come to know it, even although it is union I urge you, I want you, I desire for you to know it personally because it is from this that you create the new, that you understand fully and completely how to create the new in union with us, in Sacred Partnership with us.

SB: Mother, can I intervene for a moment? Can I just point out to listeners that . . . because I'm more or less in a state of bliss at the moment . . . that in this state of bliss, in this higher dimensional experience that the Mother is referring to of love, things simply become clear.

I think you said once, Mother, that, "I will bring all things to remembrance" – bliss brings all things to remembrance, Love brings all things . . . now, could you explain to the listeners a little bit about how that is . . . how it is that bliss brings – and Love brings – all things to remembrance?

DM: Think of it as all the barriers, all the walls, all the sense of delineation - because what is isolation and separation? It is this false belief in delineation - all the delineation disappears, evaporates, so all things come to remembrance.

And part of that remembrance, my sweet ones, is remembrance of the future. Now, what do I mean by that? Often you will turn to me, and I hope more often now, you'll say, "Mother, I don't know how to do that. I don't know exactly what my next steps will be."

When you are in the Love, you do know, and if for some chance you feel that you don't know, Beloved, it is because there is no need to know – you simply proceed in the truth and the might and the power – the stewardship – of who you are.

Long ago the Father has said that this is a family business – oh, I would not refer to it that way, but this is a family, unified, blissful undertaking. When you are in the Love you are basically reviewing, remembering, bringing up to current date and

data, the blueprint of existence. I do not mean the Akashic Records. That is slightly different. I mean the entire blueprint.

SB: I have two more questions for you if I may . . . the first is, just what you just said, am I correct in thinking that underneath our core issues and conditioned behaviour and the other detritus of lower-dimensional existence, we're already united, we're already in union – we're simply restoring our awareness of that by alleviating, by getting rid of these vasanas, these core issues, and the conditioned behaviour that results from them, as if it's an 'overburden' which we just lifted off. Underneath that we're already united, are we not? We don't need to do anything?

DM: We have always – eternally and infinitely and in the moment – always been united as One. So you are getting rid of the illusions, the core issues – yes, important, the vasanas – yes important, the false beliefs – yes, but you are already – we are already One. This is not what you need to seek out or create or discover – you will remember and you will know.

SB: Thank you for that. The last question I have – what we talked about as Sacred Love, as real Love, true love. I'm assuming that that's a Seventh-Dimensional experience we're having, and I hope you'll confirm that for me in a minute, but the Love that you are, the Love that the Father is, the Love that the All, The One is – that has to be an experience of the highest Absolute, so again even what Jesus called real love is only one step on the path. Is that correct?

DM: That is correct. Now, let us explain. When you are in – within the human experience, in the Seventh Dimension of Love – now you tend to think, "Then I have to go Eight, Nine, Ten – and so on". From there it is the perfect access point to all Love – the Love.

Your expression in experience of that is Seventh Dimensional, flowering out into all existence, all dimensions, all realities, all timelines, so you are the blossoming of Love in your Being as well, and as you blossom you [assist?] the next blossom and the next blossom and the next blossom – I was not simply being emphatic when I have suggested to you that each of you touch and participate in 144 million other lives.

Current – what you think of current – times, yes, some are on other planetary systems, many are on board ships, but this is your experience of Union. And that

experience is also allowing you to be in true genuine – what you would term as authentic – relationship, marriage, partnership, because that is truly what a marriage is. Not all the legalities that have come to be put in place – marriage is the union in love of two souls in form. That is it – and that is everything.

SB: Mother, is there anything you want to say in closing?

DM: Yes. As we have suggested, why I have come forth as Our Lady of Guadalupe, as Maria, as Mare, is to speak to you of miracles. Not miracles of Above or Below but of All. You are the fulfillment of these miracles. You are the wonder of my Heart. You are the wonder of my Soul, my Being, our Essence, our Love. Keep me close – I am your Mother. I wish to live with you within your heart, your soul and your life. I am with you – let us go forth in this fulfillment.

Farewell.

SB: Farewell, Mother.

### **Footnotes**

(1) One hears rumors of the Divine Mother's incarnations and manifestations but seldom an acknowledgement from the Divine Mother herself that is She who has incarnated or manifested. Given western skepticism of incarnations of the divine, this kind of acknowledgement from the highest source anyone will ever speak to is invaluable.

(2) “I was a hidden treasure and I loved to be known, and I created the creation so that I be known.” (Muhyideen Ibn Arabi, *Kernel of the Kernel*. trans. Ismail Hakki Bursevi. Sherborne: Beshara, n.d., 3.) Andrew Eardley contributed to this transcription.

# Archangel Michael: How the Plan Unfolds in the Midst of Creative Chaos

December 15, 2016

<http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/12/28/transcript-archangel-michael-explains-plan-unfolds-midst-creative-chaos-december-15-2016/>



Linda Dillon                      Channel for Council of Love

Steve Beckow                      Host for InLight Radio

Archangel Michael: Greetings, I am Michael, I am Mi-ki-el, Archangel of peace, warrior of love, bringer of news, and a thousand other titles throughout the universe. Welcome my beloveds, my family, my allies, and, might I say, my peaceful warriors. Welcome to this time of further, greater, deeper, higher expansion of the assumption of your creator selves, of the anchoring of those creations in physicality upon your beloved planet of Gaia.

While I speak to the hearts and the minds and the bodies of those of you who tune in tonight – and I thank you for doing so – I also use this venue to speak to every being upon this planet. And, I ask that my voice, my energy, my message, and the divine instruction of the Mother go forth and be heard on every level across this wondrous place you call Gaia.

The time of excitement, of awe, of wonder, of understanding the truth of your role is truly upon you. And, some of you scoff and you say, “But, Michael, I have understood my role for a long time.” Might I suggest to you, beloved ones, that this comes in layers. That in your role, in your life, in your journey, up close and personal and global and universal, there is always more. Just as there is always more to the plan and the infinite wonder of our Mother, Father, One.

Sweet angels of light, it is time for celebration. No, not only because in your various calendars and traditions it is that season. What I am talking about is that it is time for celebration that you are embodying the fullness of who you are. You are not only acknowledging or accepting the fact of your creator self, you are stepping in, you are anchoring and you are bringing forth this Garden of Eden of various creations. And no, let me be very clear, it is not fully dependent upon any kind of situation, whether you call it politics or RV’s or world peace, because you are the creators, the anchors, and the implementers of so many of these variables, these elements, these aspects of Nova Earth.

I do not deny – the Mother, most certainly, does not deny – that you need your tools of the trade, your equipment, your wherewithal to proceed. That is a given. But, before that comes, what the channel has talked about, and that is the flexible steel, the malleable titanium of will, that depth of determination to go forth and to do your bidding no matter what. Now, I would like to veer away for a moment, because you have asked me, well, you have strongly suggested, that you would like to know or to review briefly this understanding of dimensionality.

Steve Beckow: Lord, if I can just intervene for a moment. I think the precise question, if I am correct, was that there just seems to be so much chaos around us. Is this an indication that we are in the sixth dimension of creative chaos?

AAM: It is absolutely correct. You have ascended! Now, while we suggest that it is not a hierarchy of dimensions, in fact it is a progression, so let us use this terminology. You have moved and you are on the cusp of the fifth dimension and the sixth dimension. The fifth dimension, as you know, is where you have been learning and mastering the management of change. And, I would suggest to you that you have been in radical change, both internally as individuals and externally as human beings for some time in this expansion of your energy field and in the bleed-through, or the taste, of what it means to be fully in the love, to be the love.

As you are moving into the sixth dimension, this is the dimension [where] the qualities [are] of creative chaos. Now, many of you, and you have just said, dear Steve, that this feels like chaos. Now, one of the first choices I am placing before you is, do you want it to be chaos or do you want it to be creative chaos?

What looks to you like mayhem and chaos is this grand opportunity, out of this mix, to bring forth the birth and the aspects, the experience, the tangible, physical reality of the beauty of Nova Earth, of Nova beings, of ascension into the seventh dimension of Christ consciousness and love.

Think of the examples of chaos. Let us move slightly away, and then we will return, from your politics and your financial systems and the war that is waging, all over your planet, really. Think of the death of a star, or the birth of a planet.

Even the birth of the child, of an infant, in those hours or moments when the mother is in labor, if you were to ask her, through the varying emotional stages and the physical reality of pain, that would be the very definition of chaos, of pushing and feeling that you must escape, that you want this over and done with, and yet at the same time, this deep abiding wonder and awe and excitement. And, the result is the birth of the child. Out of that chaos comes new life, new existence, new reality. And, it will never be the same.

Once that child, that creation is brought into the world, not only is the planet never the same, the family is never the same. There is new life, new existence, new script. So, what you are experiencing now is the birth of what looks like, and I will address this - entire mayhem. It has been messy and painful and really not making a lot of sense.

So, let us go back. There are those, and I have said this elsewhere and I will say it repeatedly until all of you understand; there are those upon your planet who would like to reinvent, rebuild, reconstruct the old third dimension. Now, that is chaos at its finest. Let us also be clear that the vigor, the commitment to that rebuilding of the old third, is as strong as it was at the initial stages of that construction.

That level of desire to bring back the old is extraordinarily strong. Because what they are doing in many ways, your terminology might be, they want to bring back the good old days. But, in fact they were not good old days. It was some of the

darkest periods of humanity. The last, especially, hundred years of human history has been violent and aggressive, and cruel and controlling.

The chaos with which this small group wishes to reconstruct humanity into the old paradigm will not be permitted. We need to be very clear about that. It is not that we interfere or intervene - well, we do intervene - but we do not interfere or override human free will or anybody's free will for that matter. But, we do place variables, situations, people in place that redirect energies.

The old third is gone. It is but a memory and what you are seeing and witnessing is twofold: there are those who are finishing up, playing out those memories, and then there are those who wish to reconstruct the old. While the memories of the old third and the nature of those disasters need to be kept in place – vague, but clear enough that they are not repeated – the physical reconstruction of that old third dimension, which was never the Mother's third, of the expression of physicality, form, space, etc., it will not happen.

So, there is this churning energy. And, you can think of it as a pot on a stove that is boiling over with water or foam, or whatever is in the pot. It matters not. What is happening, you are the creators, but we are helping you as well. It is important that this pot overflow and make a terrible mess on your stove, your counter, your kitchen. Because, then you are very clear about what the mess is and everybody who comes into the kitchen or into the house can see, "Oh, you've had a real mess here. What happened?"

But, make no mistake about it. You aren't going to leave that mess on your stove, in the pot on the counter indefinitely. It is going to be cleared up, and the heat is going to be turned off. But, this is a lesson, an experience that the third dimension is presenting through the various players. But, it is not creation. It is not of love. It is not sustainable. It is entirely illusion.

Now, why am I spending time emphasizing this? Because you, my beloved brothers and sisters are pivotal, are critical in looking at this illusion, at this mess, and simply seeing it for what it is. It is another situation to be observed, to send love and light into, but not to engage in, because that is not the reality.

So, what you are doing in the sixth dimension of creative chaos is you are taking what looks like fundamental disruption and molding it, carving it, sculpting it into



that which you desire. It is yet another opportunity, not merely for light workers and love holders, but for all of you. That is why I address the entire planet. It is the opportunity for all of you to say, “This is not where we choose to place our energies. This is not what we choose to create. This is not where we choose to live. This is not acceptable. We are doing something entirely different.”

And you are using your creator selves, in tandem with your star family, in tandem with the angelic realm, in tandem with the masters and the archangels, to step forth as the true implementers of the Mother’s plan. This apparent chaos is nothing but a distraction. And does it have some malign intent? Yes, by those who do not know better? Yes.

But it is not your distraction. It is not your chaos. You can observe it, move the pot off the stove, turn off the heat. But, you aren’t going to jump into that boiling water and join. So, there is chaos on several fronts and you only know about a few of them. And, they are showing you, again, might we say some of the worst of human behavior. The slaughter, and I do not mince words, the slaughter that has been taking place in Aleppo is criminal. And, I use that word very specifically in terms of human history, legalities, treaties, understandings. It is the killing of the innocent.

Now, that is chaos and the opportunity is to say ‘No.’ Now, dearest Steve, you would say to me, “But we as light workers have been saying ‘No.’ And yet the slaughter has continued.” Do not think – because it is a mental process you are undergoing – do not think that your ‘No’ is not resounding across the planet. Do not think that your heartfelt love and horror of what is going on is not felt across the planet.

And, many of you, an enormous number of you, are in fact holding the hands of those who are departing, holding the hands and protecting many. Many of you are working with me there and various places. So, do not think that your work and your undertakings are not recognized and having effect. They are.

Are they apparent to you? No, because right now what you are doing is cleaning up the mess. But, when you step back, and I mean very shortly, when you step back and you look, you will say, “Oh that’s what that’s about. That was about us saying

the genocide is not acceptable, that murder is not acceptable. That lying and hatred in your political scenarios is not acceptable.

So, these are choices that are being made very clear to you. But, the idea and the guidance from our side – and when I say from our side, I mean from all of us – do not engage in the chaos. Look at it and use it to create what you desire. Now, where do you wish to begin, my friend?

SB: Well, I'm very much torn, Lord, because on the one hand I do know what you're saying and I do know what the clarion call is and my desire would be to respond to it. But, on the other hand, I feel a tremendous tug from my projection of what the listeners might be saying or thinking. Whereas I would respond to your call and talk about emergence and expansion and these necessary processes that we now need to take in hand, I think that the listeners would like to know what is actually going on in the world.

Again, is abundance in the offing? And, I'm sure everybody wants me to ask about that. The American election, it's like chaos. What is going to happen in America, if it's known? It may not be known. But disclosure, are we closer? Are we still in a standoff? Ascension, of course, it's a process, but any news about what's next in Ascension?

So, do you know what I'm saying? I leave it up to you which you want to address. How about if I scurry away and try to get away from this responsibility?

AAM: May I scurry away with you, my friend?

SB: Yes! Let's go play! Exactly! You can tell me about something you told me in 2014, the family secrets of the Archangels.

AAM: Oh, it is much easier to explain the current chaos.

SB: (Laughter) Okay, I'll leave you to it.

AAM: Let us back up again and say this is the time as a light worker, as a creator, as a love being, where you are being asked to bring the highest, most refined part of yourself to the forefront, to be the observer and the participant. Now, hold that thought and hold that energy in your heart. Let us start with the American elections

and then we can move on to grander things, things that truly matter such as abundance and disclosure and ascension.

But, using the American election is a good example of the chaos that people are feeling, chaos, not creative chaos and there has need to be a very fine distinction here. What you have seen is upheaval of a magnitude that, shall we say, most beings, human beings upon the planet did not anticipate. And, that is putting it mildly. The expression of the American people has been one of disgust, disdain, disappointment, disenchantment, all the disses you can think of. With the system, as it has been, they have felt disenfranchised.

Now, as an aside, I will say to you that they have felt this sense of disenfranchisement at a time when you have had a very strong leadership of star brother at the helm. So, dissatisfaction and the sense of disconnection have not necessarily been rooted in factuality. This sense of disconnection, of dissatisfaction, has come from the sense, a human yearning – which is a good thing, for more – for more engagement, more access, more equality, the elimination of the disparity and inequality.

Now, how it has expressed has not been in the best way, shall we put it that way. But, you even saw the roots of that dissatisfaction and feelings of disenchantment with Bernie Sanders. From our perspective, it is very unfortunate that this one was not brought forward as the viable candidate. But these are human choices and we stand back and we only comment now and then.

The choice was for radical change or for status quo. And, again, based on much information and disinformation, many lies, many fantasies – it matters not because this is now ancient history – the people of this country have basically been equally divided. We're not talking about who is the final victor, but basically, the opinions, the votes, have been pretty equally divided for those who wish radical change no matter what, and those who are willing to live with the status quo regardless and no matter what. Neither is truly a viable choice.

Neither, well, we'll leave it at that. Let us say it this way. Neither choice, without some adjustments – and we're talking divine adjustments here – is a viable vehicle for the creation of Nova Earth. And, let me be clear when I speak of Nova Earth, I am speaking of this planet of love, this planet of joy, of equality, of fairness, of

gentleness and of strength. It is not about divisiveness. It is about unity and cooperation and co-creation, not merely co-creation with us, but co-creation with one another.

So, this microcosm of the United States of America is a good place to look at. So, now, you have someone, yes, Donald Trump, who steps forth as the apparent presidential candidate or president elect. What this declaration on both sides indicates to all of you in this microcosm of the U.S. is that there has been a human choice to learn some very difficult lessons and to walk through the chaos, not creative chaos, but to create chaos because even that is preferable to what is in existence. So, this has been a collective human decision. Not one that we necessarily feel was the wisest choice, but nevertheless, the one that is being respected.

you food for a million questions, my friend.

SB: Well, actually, Lord, I was go

SB: That is the plan. Okay. So, let's savor that for a moment. You've said that – I imagine that you, the mighty ones, all the angelic orders and the galactics and the ascended masters are managing the worst aspects of the chaos. They are preventing it from getting out of hand. And we are exercising our choices and coming to realizations. And, then, on the other hand, the wherewithal to build Nova Earth is going to be introduced and we will march forward in that area, keeping an eye on the other area over here, but building the new, which will attract people who are currently watching the chaos, into the building. Then this other side [Team Dark] will shrink.

AAM: That is correct. It will supplant the old. Think of it, what we have said, is that all this confusion about this American election came from the internal disenchantment, the feeling of disenfranchisement the people were feeling with the external structures and infrastructures and power structures. So, I say see this alternative path that is very ethical, full of integrity, stalwart, but also strong, vibrant, vivacious, attractive...a better way of being. They will migrate.

SB: Is that necessarily a good thing? We'll have to work with them.

AAM: You are working with them, my friend. You already are. Do not think – and we would never encourage you to think or feel – that you as light workers are operating within a, what you would think of as a closed system. Quite the contrary, and that is why you get so upset at times.

Let us go back to 2012. Collectively, humanity decided to ascend as one. So, that system, the system of your Earth, of Gaia, is the system within which – and it is actually beyond that – that you are operating. So, the light workers have been working with the recalcitrant, the dissonant, the disinterested for a very long time. And, there is part of you that has felt that you have been banging your head against a brick wall.

Well, let us tell you, the Mother has a million tricks up her sleeve, literally. There is not a single minute variable that cannot and is not adjusted. So, if you have thought, and I know many of you have felt and cried out in the night that you are a voice crying in the wilderness, what we are saying is come with us on this alternate route, continuing to send love and light into that melee, but come with us on this alternate route. Walk with us, walk with Jesus, and, in that, those who have not been listening will say, “Look over there. That looks far more attractive. I guess what they were saying makes sense after all.” And they will follow.

SB: Sounds like a trip with the ‘Spirit of Christmas Present,’ Lord.

AAM: Does it not?

SB: What you’re giving us right now is a view of the big picture, a view of what’s actually happening. Are we going to be here a year from now still talking about something called abundance? And, I’m not extending that to disclosure, but, how about ascension? Are we still going to be here a year from now?

AAM: We will be here, well, I was about to say a thousand years, and a hundred years, you know, talking about this. But, it will not be in the same context. That is really your question. It is the eternal question of when that you are sneaking in, are you not?

SB: (Laughter) That’s right! They pay me to dress it up, you know.

AAM: The answer is we will not be here next year, or even next month, talking about this in the same context.

SB: Because, you do know we are all very tired, very tired of waiting. I feel obliged to express that from my view of the emails that I receive.

AAM: Well, do you not know that we know what tired feels like?

SB: (Laughter.) Yes, but, you are all sitting there in bliss with the divine equivalent of the tequila sunrise in your hands...

AAM: Except while we have to deal with the human chaos.

SB: (Laughter.) That is exactly so. How are we doing with disclosure and how are we doing with ascension, Lord?

AAM: Everything, in terms of your galactic and intergalactic friends, family is in place. Many, oh, well, that is putting it mildly, many are positioned upon the planet and you are all running into the new day awake, whether you realize it or not. Most of you have your “ET” sensors on, and, so you are acknowledging them. So, from the side of your star family, all is in order and waiting in readiness.

Now, having said that, you are in, as we have just discussed, a tumultuous time. The plan had been that there would be disclosure, through Obama, by year end. Given the instability in China, Russia, Korea and the United States, and their tendency to engage missiles which we have been intercepting along with your star family – no, not all of them unfortunately – but that is, we are waiting for a quieter moment because your political environment, might I say, not your armed forces, let us be clear about that, your military – and I speak for all these nations – is in fact, at this moment, quite peace loving.

But your political environments are very volatile and very aggressive and willing to use missiles. And, so we do not want, in any way, to allow any form of perceived aggression to take place. So, what I am suggesting to you is some roller coasters ahead in the next couple of months that will seek the transfer of power of what you think of as leadership in several countries.

When that has taken place and completed, and it is already begun, what you will see is that there will be full disclosure.

SB: Thank you. That's exciting.

AAM: It is very exciting! Can you imagine the difference just with star technology? How much easier human life will be in terms of healing, and living, and communications and travel. There is so much that your star friends are eager to share. The most excitement simply comes with the promise of reunion. You know, there are many of you who visit the ships regularly, as you know, some of you consciously, some of you not. Many of you not. But there is the same process that is taking place with your star family. And they are as eager and as excited to visit you. Yes, there are the treaties. There are the shifts in structure and technology. But, the being-to-being, the unity and community is what they are most excited and anticipating. They can't wait. And, they, in terms of the patient quotient that you were speaking of, have been waiting a very long time. So, yes, patience is a stellar virtue.

SB: (Chuckling.) Stellar virtue. Well, I might add another dimension of it too, Lord, and that's the arrival of another. All of a sudden there is going to be another. And, I know that's going to change my dynamics.

AAM: It will absolutely change the dynamics of your societies. When I have spoken of chaos and the birthing of the child, the creative chaos that comes forth in those various moments and how that family is never the same, when you are having the introduction and the presence – not merely the knowing, because you've had the knowing for some time – but the actual presence of your star family in your house and your community, it will change everything. And, that is why they have been so careful. They want to be welcome. They don't want to be excluded from the family reunion.

SB: Right. If somebody from the outside, so to speak, came into the house, one would be on one's best behavior. That would be an example of the kind of change that might happen. And, I can imagine that when we've gotten over our major military and other violent kinds of responses, that the introduction of the star family would have that effect on us as well. We would all drop whatever the petty bickering was that was going on and come together rather quickly.

AAM: Everyone will want to put on their best face. To be seen, not in a way that is false, because, sweet angels your best face really is who you are. You are kind. You

are compassionate. You are welcoming. This is the truth of who you are and this is the truth of the sixth dimension. It is not tearing apart, it is creating. It is gathering the molecules and bringing together what you desire from that best and highest divine part of who you are.

SB: Wow. I don't think we realize. We think of disclosure as some event that's happening out there. Spaceships are going around and we're watching all this and cities are springing up. But, it's the events that are going to be happening inside.

AAM: The major event is inside. And, you are quite correct. Everyone thinks of disclosure as an event. And, in fact, they have been showing themselves increasingly, over the, especially, over the past year. But, you tend to think of it in terms of an event when, in fact, what it is is an essential shift in the paradigm of what it means to be Gaians.

SB: What it means to be humans, too. After all, it's humans meeting humans, so, that is again going to give us some paradigm jarring moments.

AAM: It will give many pause.

SB: Yes! Lord, I think we're close to running out of time. Why don't we just spend a couple minutes with any news about Ascension that you'd like to bring us and then we will have to end our show today.

AAM: We will have to fly away, will we not?

SB: You and I, yes. We have a date. We are going to be at Club Sirius, are we not?

AAM: It is a date. You are doing well in terms of your ascension process. Yes, some of you are further along than others. But, let me be clear on this, there is not one of you listening, there is not one of you who will listen after the fact and in this night, that is not about 80 percent farther along than you were even several months ago. You are almost there. The tipping point has been crossed. And, when we have what you would call that critical mass, we will have that, shall we say, that snap. You are almost there.

What is the hold up? The holdup is what we have talked about in terms of the collective and that collective decision. So, we are...many of you are carrying millions with you. So, they may or may not be aware. They may or may not be



interested or recalcitrant. You are bringing them along. If you have thought that it is a heavy load, you are absolutely correct. But my dear friends it is one worth carrying. So, you are almost home.

SB: That's spectacular. Thank you very much for that. Is there anything you want to say in closing, Lord?

AAM: It is good to be back. And, it is good to see, even in what appears to be chaos, that the forward thrust is not lost. It is well underway, my friend. Take heart. Go with my love and go in peace. Farewell.